

Digitized for Microsoft Corporation
by the Internet Archive in 2007.
From University of Toronto.
May be used for non-commercial, personal, research, or educational purposes, or any fair use.
May not be indexed in a commercial service.



Digitized by Microsoft ( ${ }^{(8)}$

## "E. F. W. GIBB MEMORIAL" SERIES.

VOL. XXI.

(All communications respecting this volume should be addressed to Mr. A. G. Ellis, India Office, Whitehall, London, S.W. who is the Trustee specially responsible for its production.)


Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{\circledR}$

## THE DĪWĀNS

OF

## 'ABİD IBN AL-ABRAȘ, of ASAD,

AND

## ‘ĀMIR IBN AṬ-ṬUFAIL, of ‘AMIR IBN ṢA'ṢA'AH,

EDITED FOR THE FIRST TIME, FROM THE MS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM,

AND SUPPLIED WITH A TRANSLATION AND NOTES,

BY

## SIR CHARLES LYALL.

> PRINTED FOR THE TRUSTEES OF THE
> "E. J. W. GIBB MEMORIAL"

PRINTED BY E. J. BRILL, LEYDEN (HOLLAND).

PJ
7696
A285A17
1913

## PUBLISHED.

1. The Bábar-náma, reproduced in facsimile from a MS. belonging to the late Sir Sílar Jang of Haydarábidd, and edited with Preface and Indices by Mrs. Beveridge, 1905. (Out of print.)
2. An abridged translation of Ibn Isfandiyar's History of Ṭabaristán, by Edward G. Browne, 1905. Price 8s.
3. Al-Khazraji's History of the Rasúlí Dynasty of Yaman, with Introduction by the late Sir $J$. Redhouse, nozv edited by E. G. Browone, R. A. Nicholson, and A. Rogers. Vols. I, II Translation), 1906, 07. Price 7s. each. Vol. III (Annotations), 1908. Price 5s. Vol. IV (first half of Text), 1913. Price 8s. Vol. V (second half of Text) in the Press. Text edited by Shaikh Muhammad 'Asal.
4. Umayyads and 'Abbásids: being the Fourth Part of Jurjí Zaydán's History of Islamic Civilisation, translated by Professor D. S. Margoliouth, D. Litt., 1907. Price 5s.
5. The Travels of Ibn Jubayr, the late Dr. William Wright's edition of the Arabic text, revised by Professor M. J. de Goeje, 1907. Price 6s.
6. Yáquit's Dictionary of Learned Men, entitled Irshád al-aríb ilá ma'rifat al-adíb: edited by Professor D. S. Margoliouth, D. Litt. Vols. I, II, 1907, 09. Price 8s. cach. Vol. III, part I, 19 Io. Price 5s. Vol. V, 19II. Price Ios. (Vol. VI in preparation.)
7. The Tajáribu 'l-Umam of Ion Miskazeayh: reproduced in facsimile from the Ayá Súffyyá Ms., with Prefaces and Summaries by il Principe di Teano. Vol. I, to A.H. 37, rgo9; Vol. V, A.H. 284-326, 1913. Price 7s. each. (Vol. VI in preparation.)
8. The Marzubán-náma of Sa'du'd-Dín-i-Waráwinni, edited by Mirzá Muhammad of Qazwinn, 1909. Price 8s.
9. Textes persans relatifs à la secte des Ḥouroûfîs publies, traduits, et annotés par Clément Huart, suivis d"une étude sur la religion des Houroûfis par "Feylesouf Rizä", 1909. Price 8s.
10. The Mu‘jam fí Ma'áyíri Ash‘ári’l-c'Ajam of Shams-i-Qays, edited from the British Museum MS. Or. 2814 by E. G. Browne and Mirzá Muhammad of Qazwín, 1909. Price 8s.
r1. The Chahár Maqála of Nidhámí-i-Arúdí-i-Samarqandí, edited, wivith notes in Persian, by Mirzai Muhammad of Qazwin, 19Io. Price 8s.
11. Introduction à l'Hsitoire des Mongols de Fadl Allah Rashid ed-Din, par E. Blochet, 1910. Price 8s.
12. The Díwán of Hassán b. Thábit (d. A.H. 54), edited by Hartwig Hirschfeli, Ph. D., 1910. Price 5 s.
13. The Ta'ríkh-i-Guzída of Hamdu'llár Mustawfi of Qazzuin, reproduced in facsimile from an old MS., with Introduction, Indices, etc., by Edward G. Browne. Vol. I, Text, 1910, Price 155. (Vol. II, Abstract of Contents and Indices, in the Press.)
14. The Earliest History of the Bábís, composed before 1852 by Hájöji Mirzá Jáni of Káshán, edited from the unique Paris MS. (Suppl. Persan, 107r), by E. G. Browne, 19Ir. Price 8s.
15. The Ta'rikh-i-Jahán-gushá of 'Alí'u'd-Din 'Aṭ́ Malik-i-Juwayni, edited from seven MSS. by Mirsa Muhammad of Qazain, in three volumes, Vol. I, 1912. Price 8s.
16. A translation of the Kashfu'l-Mahjúb of 'Ali h. 'Uthmán al-Jullabbi ai-Hujuciri, the oldest Persian manual of Suifitsm, by R. A. Nicholson. 19Ir. Price 8s.
17. Tarikh-i-moubarek-i Ghazani, histoirc des Monsols de la Djami el-Tévarikh de Fadl Allah Rashid ca-Din, úlitéc par E. Blochct. Vol. II, contenant l'histoire des successeurs de Tchinkkiz Khaghan, 101I. Prix 12s. (Vol. III, contentat l'histoire des Mongols de Perse, sous presse; pour paraître ensuite, Vol. I. contenant l'histuire des tribus turkes et de Tchinkkiz K゙haghan.)
18. The Governors and Judges of Egypt, or Kitâb el 'Umarâ'. (el Wulâh) wa Kitâb el Quḍ̂h of El Kindí, with an Appendix derizad mustly from Raf' al Iṣr by Ion Hajar, edited by Rhuvon Gucst, 1912. Price 125.
19. The Kitāb al-Ansīb of al-Samiani. Reproduced in facsimile from the MS. in the British Museum, Add. 23,355, with an Introduction by Professor D. S. Margoliouth, D. Litt., 1912. Price £ 1 .
20. The Diwāns of 'Abid ibn al-Abraṣ and 'Āmir ibn aṭ-Tufail, cdited, with a translation and notes, by Sir Charles Lyall, 19I3. Prici $12 s$.

## in preparation.

An abridgral translation of the Ihya'u'l-Mulúk, a Persian History of Sistán by Sháh Ḥusayn, from the British Muscum MS. Or. 2779, by A. G. Ellis.
The geographical part of the Nuzhatu'l-Qulúb of Hamdu'llail Mustarefí of Qazzuin, with a translation, by G. le Strange. (In the Press.)
The Futúḥu Miṣr wa'l-Maghrib wa'l-Andalus of Abu'l-Qúsim 'Abdu'r-Raľmán b. 'Abdu'lláh b. 'Abdu'lHakaml al-Qurashi al-Misri (d. A.II. 257), edited and translated by Professor C. C. Torrey.
The Qábus-náma cdited in the original Persian with a translation, by E. Edzwards.
The Diwáns of a!-Tufayl b. 'Auuf and Tirimmáhl b. Hakim, cdited and translated by F. Krenkow.
A monograph on the Southern Dialects of Kurdish, by E. B. Soane.
The Kitábu'l-Luma' fi 't-Taṣawwuf of Abui Naşr as-Sarraí, cdited from two MSS., with Introduction critical notes and Abstract of Contents, by R. A. Nicholson.
The Persionn lext of the Fárs Náma of Ibnu'l-Balkhi, clited from the British Museum M.S. (Or. 5983), by G. le Strange.

Extracts relating to Southern Arabia, past and present, from the Dictionary entitled Shams al-cUlum, of Natshưán al-Himyarí, clited, with Critical notes, by 'Azim ad-Dín Aḥmad Ph.D.
Contributions to the History and Geography of Mesopotamia, being portions of the Ta'rikh Mayyáfárikin of Thn al-Azrak. al-Farriki, B.M.MS. Or. 5803, and of Al-A'lák al-Khaṭíra of 'Izz ad-Din Ihn Shaddad al-Halati, Bodlcian MS. Marsh 333, cdital by W. Sarasin, Ph.D.

> This Volume is one of a Series published by the Trustees of the "E. $7 . W$. GIB MEMORIAL.."

The Funds of this Memorial are derived from the Interest accruing from a Sum of money given by the late MRS. GIBB of Glasgove, to perpetuate the Memory of her beloved son

## ELIAS $\mathcal{F} O H N$ WILKINSON GIBE,

and to promote those researches into the History, Literature, Philosophy and Religion of the Turks, Persians and Arabs, to which, from his Youth upwards, until his premature and deeply lamented Death in his forty-fifth year, on December 5, regor, his life was devoted.

## 

"The worker pays his debt to Death; His work lives on, may, quickeneth."

The following memorial verse is contributed by 'Abdu'l-Haqq Homed Bey of the Imperial Ottoman Embassy in London, one of the Founders of the New School of Turkish Literature, and for many years an intimate friend of the deceased.

## "E. F. W. GIBB MEMORIAL":

ORIGINAL TRUSTEES.
[JANE GIBB, dicd Nowember 26, 1904],
E. G. BROWNE,
G. LE STRANGE,
H. F. AMEDROZ,
A. G. ELLIS,
R. A. NICHOLSON,
E. DENISON ROSS,
$A N D$
ID. 4 W. E. OGILVY-GREGORY, (formerly GIBB), appointed 1905.

CLERK OF THE TRUST.
W. L. RAYNES,

15, Sidncy Street,
CAMBRIDGE.

PUZLLISHERS FOR THE TRUSTEES
E. J. BRILL, LEVDEN. $L U Z A C$ E Co., LONDON.

## DEDICATED

## THEODOR NÖLDEKE

IN GRATITUDE AND AFFECTION.


Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{\text {®® }}$

## PREFACE.

The MS. from which the two ancient Arabic Dīwāns contained in this book are now published was transcribed early in the 5th century of the Hijrah, and was acquired by the British Museum at Beyrout in 1907. ${ }^{1}$ The MS. is, so far as is known, unique, and no other copy of the collections contained in it has come to light. The editing of them for the press has therefore been a work of some difficulty, since comparison with other texts was excluded. As explained in the Introductions, however, certain poems in each Dīwān are contained in other well-known collections, and the editor's work was so far facilitated; while for ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir the commentary, by a celebrated scholar of the 4th century, was a guarantee of the readings adopted in the text.

The Editor has to acknowledge kind assistance from several scholars in settling the text and collecting the passages contained in the Supplements: in particular from Mr. Fritz Krenkow, of Leicester, and Prof. Rudolf Geyer, of Vienna, the latter of whom placed at his disposal his collectanea for 'Abid and ' $\bar{A}$ mir. He has also to acknowledge the assistance he derived from Prof. Hommel's list of citations from 'Abrd contained in his Aufsütze u. Abhandlungen, published at Munich in 1892. But of capital importance to the work was the generous and unfailing help afforded by Prof. Nöldeke, who not only looked through the first draft of the text with the photographs of the MS., but also insisted on seeing the proof-sheets as they were set up. Whatever merit the edition may possess is due to this most valuable cooperation of the acknowledged Master of all European scholars in this field of study.

The Editor begs those who may peruse the volume to turn first to the list of Emendanda et Addenda at pp. 129-134, and to make the corrections and note the additions there indicated before using the book. He hopes that the Index of Words will be found useful, and desires to explain that it was constructed with a double object, viz., first, to afford a criterion for judging of the style of each poet by citing the characteristic words employed by him and noting the number of times that they occur; and secondly, as an assistance to lexicographers, by pointing to passages where words of interest are to be found.

[^0]It should be explained that the $M u^{c}$ allaqat are cited from the edition with Tibrizi's commentary published at Calcutta by the editor of this volume in 1891-94, and that the references to the Mufuddutinat are to the edition (by the same hand) of this collection now in the press, which will (it is hoped) shortly be issued by the Clarendon Press among the Aneclota Oconiensia. Where the Dincan of TTufail is mentioned, the forthcoming edition by Mr. Krenkow is meant. Citations from Dhu-r-Rummah are also occasionally referred to the edition of this poet's Ducen by Mr. C. H. H. Macartney, now in the press.

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.


Abū Hāātim as-Sijistānī: Kitāb al-Mucammarīn, ed. Goldziher, 1899.
Abū Zaid: Nawādir, ed. Beyrout, 1894.
Aḍdād: Kitābo-l-Adhdācl auct. Ab̄̄ Bekr ibno-l-Anbār̄̄̄, ed. Houtsma, 1881.
Agh.: Kitāb al-Aghān̄̄, ed. Cairo 1285 H.
Ahlw.: Wilhelm Ahlwardt, Prof. at Greifswald, editor of Six Poets (London 1870),

'AinI: Kitāb al- ${ }^{\text {c Ain̄̄}, ~ o n ~ m a r g i n ~ o f ~ K h i z a ̄ n a t ~ a l-A d a b, ~ C a i r o ~} 1299$ H.
${ }^{c}$ Ajj., al- ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Ajjāj : Dīwān, ed. Ahlwardt, Berlin 1903.
Akhṭal: Dīwān al-Akhṭal, ed. Ṣālḥ̄̄ni, Beyrout, 1891.
Altarab. Diiamb.: Altarabische Diiamben, ed. R. Geyer, Vienna 1908.
${ }^{c} A m r$ : Mu'allaqah of ${ }^{c} A m r$ b. Kulthūm (ed. Lyall).
${ }^{c}$ Antarah: Mucallaqah, ed. Lyall; Dīwān, ed. Ahlwardt.
Asās: Asās al-Balāghah, Lexicon, by az-Zamakhsharı, ed. Cairo 1299-1882.
Al-A'shà, poem beginning $M a b u k \bar{a}^{\top} u$, ed. Geyer (Vienna 1905). Poem in praise of the Prophet Muḥammad, ed. Thorbecke, in Morgenländische Forschungen, 1875. Mu'allaqah, ed. Lyall. Dīwān, MS. Escorial (numbering that of Geyer's forthcoming edition).
${ }^{c} A s k$.: Abū Hilāl al-c$A s k a r \overline{1}$, Kitāb aş-Şinaćatain, ed. Constantinople 1319 H.

Kitāb al-Khail, ed. Haffner, Vienna 1895.
Kitāb al-Ibil, ed. Haffner 1905.
Aus: Dīwān of Aus b. Hajar, ed. Geyer, 1892.
$\mathrm{B}=I b n$, son,
BA, BAthïr : al-Kāmil fi-t-Tārīkh by Ibn al-Athir, ed. Tornberg, 1867 (Vol. I only cited).
Bakrī: Kitāb Mucjam ma-stacjam: Geographisches Wörterbuch, ed. Wüstenfeld, Göttingen, 1876.
BDur., BDuraid: the Kitāb al-Ishtiqāq, by Abū Bakr ibn Duraid, ed. Wüstenfeld, Göttingen 1854.
BHish., BHishām: Das Leben Muhammad's, nach Muhd. Ibn Ishāk, bearbeitet von ${ }^{c}$ Abd el-Malik Ibn Hischām, ed. Wüstenfeld, Göttingen 1860.
BIsḥāq: see above, BHishāṃ.

BQut.: Ibn Qutaibah, Kitāb ash-Shicr wa-sh-Shucarā, ed. De Goeje, Leiden 1904. $i d$. Adab al-Kuttāb, ed. Grünert, Leiden 1901.
BSacd: Kitāb at-Ṭabaqūt ul-Ḱabīr, by Muḥd. b. Sa ${ }^{c} d$ Kātib al-Wāqidi, ed. Sachau, Leiden (in progress).
Buḥt. Ham.: the Hamasah of al-Buḥturi, MS. Leiden, reproduced in fac-simile, Leiden 1909.
Caetani, Annali: Anmali dell' Istam, by Leone Caetani, Principe di Teano, Rome (in progress).
Caussin de Perceval: Essai sur l'histoire des Arabes avant l'Islamisme, pendant l'époque de Mahomet, et jusqu'i la réduction de toutes les tribus sous la loi musulmane, Paris 1847.
Damiri: Hayät al-Ḥayautan, ed. Bulak 1284 H.
Dh.R. Dhu-r-Rummah (Ghailān), Dinoān, ed. Macartney, in progress.
$\mathrm{Drw} .=$ Dacēt.
Doughty: Travels in Arabia Deserta, by C. M. Doughty, Cambridge 1888.
Dozy, Suppl.: Supplement aux Dictionnaires Arabes, par R. Dozy, Leiden 1881.
Fï iq: the Fäiq of az-Zamakhsharī, ed. Haidarābād 1324 H.
Ham.: the Hamāsah of $\mathrm{Ab} \overline{\bar{u}}$ Tammām, ed. Freytag, Bonn 1828.
Hassān: the Diucīn of Hassān b. Thābit, ed. Hirschfeld, London 1910.
Hudh. : the Intein of the Poets of Hudhail, ed. Kosegarten(1854) and Wellhausen(1884). Hutaiªh: the Dīū̄n of (Jarwal) al-Huṭai’ah, ed. Goldziher, Leipzig 1893.
I. Q.: The Dīxēn of Imra'-al-Qais, ed. Ahlwardt (in Six Poets); Mu'allaqah, ed. Lyall. ${ }^{\text {'Iqd }}$ : al- ${ }^{\text {cI Iqd }}$ al-Faricl, by Ibn ${ }^{\text {c } A b d-R a b b i h i, ~ e d . ~ C a i r o ~} 1293$.
Iqtiḍāb: Al-Iqtiḍāb fi Aclab al-Kuttāb, Beyrout 1901.
Jāḥ., Jāḥiḍh: Kitāb al-Bayān wa-t-Tibyān, ed. Cairo 1313 H.
Kitāb al-Hayancãn, ed. Cairo, 1323-4.
Jam., Jamh.: Jamharat Ash ${ }^{\text {cär }}$ al- ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Arab, ed. Cairo, 1308 H.
Jarir: Dikēn, ed. Cairo 1313 H.
Khiz.: K’hizānat al-Adab, by ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Abd al-Qādir al-Baghdādi, ed. Cairo 1299 H .
Kk: a MS. formerly belonging to Mr. Krenkow, and now the property of the India Office, containing a recension of the Mufaddatīyāt and Aşmacīyāt differing from that generally known.
LA: Lisān cl- ${ }^{-}$Arab, by Muḥammad b. al-Mukarram, ed. Cairo 1308 H .
Lab.: Labitl, Incuan, ed. Khālidi (Vienna 1880) and Huber (Leiden 1891).
Lann: Arabic-English Lexicon, by E. W. Lane, London 1863-1893.
Maid. Freyt.: Amthal alc-Aral, by al-Maidānī, ed. Freytag, Bonn 1838-43.
Majimi-l-Adul), edited by the Jesuit Fathers, St. Joseph's University, Beyrout 1884. Majmil at al-Máani, a miscellany of verses published by the Jawā ${ }^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{ib}^{\mathrm{C}}$ Press, Constantinople 1301 H .
MbdKām.: the" Kämil of al-Mubarrad, ed. W. Wright, Leipzig 1892.
Mfḍt.: the Mufudduliyñt, with the commentary of al-Qāsim al-Anbārā, ed. Lyall (in progress).
$\mathrm{Ma}^{\mathrm{c}}$ all. $=M u^{\mathrm{c}}$ allaqah.
Mukht.: the Mukhtārāt of Hibat-allāh b. ash-ShajarI, lith. Cairo 1306.
Murtaḍà, Amālı: The Amāt̄̄ of as-Sayyid al-Murtaḑà, ed. Cairo 1907-1325.
Nāb.: the D̄̄wān of an-Nābighah adh-DhubyānI, ed. Ahlwardt (in Six Poets);
Mucallaqah, ed. Lyall.
Naq.: the Naq $\vec{a}^{3} i d$ of Jarir and al-Farazdaq, ed. Bevan, Leiden 1905-12.
Nașr.: ash-Shucarā̄ an-Naşrānīyah fi-l-Jāhitīyah, ed. L. Cheikho. Beyrout 1890 ff.
Nöldeke: Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Poesie der Alten Araber, Hannover 1864.
Zur Grammatik des classischen Arabisch, Vienna 1896.
Gedichte des ${ }^{\text {c Urwah b. al-Ward, Göttingen } 1863 .}$
Geschichte der Perser u. Araber zur Zeit der Säsäniden, Leiden 1879.
Qālī: the Amālī of al-Qāli, ed. Cairo 1324 H.
Qur.: the Qur $\bar{a} n$, cited after the numbering of Sürahs and verses in al-Baiḑawr's text, ed. Fleischer, Leipzig 1878.
Quțāmī: the Dīwān of al-QuțāmI, ed. J. Barth, Leiden 1902.
Rubah: the Dīwān of Ru`bah b. al- ${ }^{\text {}}$ Ajjaj, ed. Ahlwardt, Berlin 1903.
ash-Shammākh: Dīwān, ed. Aḥmad ash-Shinqịți, Cairo 1327 H.
Sïbawaihi, The Kitāb, ed. H. Derenbourg. Paris 1881-89.
SSM., Sh.Sh.Mughni: Sharḥ Shawāhid al-Mughnā, by Jalāl ad-Din as-Suyuṭi, ed. Cairo 1322.
TA.: the Tāj al- ${ }^{c}$ Arūs, second ed., Cairo 1307 H.
Țab.: Annales quos scripsit Abū Djacfar Muḥammad b. Djarīr at-Ṭabarā, ed. Leiden 1879-1901.
Țarafah: Dīıōan, ed. Ahlw. ịn Six Poets; Múallaqah, ed. Lyall.
Tib.: A Commentary on Ten Ancient Arabic Poems, by Abū Zakarīyā Yaḥyà atTibrīzī, ed. Lyall, Calcutta 1891-94.
${ }^{\text {c }}$ Umdah: the ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Umdah of Ibn Rashiq, ed. Cairo $1907-1325 \mathrm{H}$.
Wāqidi: the Maghāzī of al-Wāqidī, ed. von Kremer, Calcutta 1856.
Wellhausen, Heidenthum ${ }^{2}$ : Reste Arabischen Heidenthums, von J. Wellhausen, Berlin 1897.
Wright, Opuscula: Opuscula Arabica, collected and edited from MSS. in the University Library of Leyden, by W. Wright. 1859.
Wüst. Tab.: Genealogische Tabellen der Arab. Stämme u. Familien, by Ferd. Wüstenfeld, Göttingen 1852. Register zu den Genealog. Tabellen, Gött. 1853.
Yāq., Yāqūt: Jacut's Geographisches Wörterbuch, (Mucjam al-Buldān), ed. F. Wüstenfeld, Leipzig 1866-1870.

Zuhair: the D $\bar{\imath} w \bar{a} n$ of Zuhair, ed. Ahlwardt (in Six Poets); the Mu'callaqah, ed. Lyall.

## GONTENTS.

Page.
Preface ..... III
List of Abbreviations . ..... vEnglish portion.
Introduction to the Dücān of 'Abrd b. al-Abras ..... 1
Translation of the Ducūn of ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Abid}$ ..... 17
Introduction to the Dīcān of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ b . ~ a t-T ? u f a i l ~$ ..... 73
Translation of the Iñoan ..... 95
Emendanda et Addenda ..... 129Arabic portion.
Bunän of ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ Abid b. al-Abraş. ..... 1
Fac-simile of the pages of the MS. containing poems XXII, XXIII, and XXIV, to face p.
Appendix of Odes attributed to ${ }^{c} A b I d$ in the Mukhtārāt, the Aghān $\bar{\imath}$, and elsewhere ..... 49
Supplement of Fragments attributed to "Abid but not contained in the D $\bar{\imath} w \bar{a} n$ ..... $\Delta$
Dinoün of ${ }^{\text {c A mir b. aţ-Ṭufail }}$ ..... ヘ9
Supplement of verses attributed to ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ b u t ~ n o t ~ c o n t a i n e d ~ i n ~ t h e ~ D \bar{w} w \bar{a} n$ ..... $10{ }^{10}$
Index to the $D \bar{n} k \bar{a} n$ of ${ }^{c} \mathrm{AbId}$ ..... 141
Index of Personal Names in the Dincan of ${ }^{c}$ Abid ..... 145
Index of Geographical Names in the Dīwân of ${ }^{\text {c Abidd. }}$ ..... 144
Index to the Bucān of ${ }^{'} \bar{A}$ mir ..... $14 \wedge$
Index of Personal Names in the Dinoun of ${ }^{\circ} \bar{A} m i r$ ..... lv"
Index of Geographical Names in the D̄̄wān of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir ..... lv9
Index of Selected Words (both Thwans) ..... |n

## THE DIW $\bar{A} N$ OF 'ABID IBN AL-ABRAS OF ASAD.

## INTRODUCTION.

'Abid ibn al-Abras of Asad was a contemporary of Hujr, the Prince of Kindah, whom his father al-Ḥārith, while supreme over the Northern Arab tribes, some time at the end of the fifth or in the first quarter of the sixth century, had placed at the head of the group of tribes consisting of Asad, Ghaţafān, and Kinānah '. Byzantine annalists tell of raids led (it would seem) by Hujr and his brother Ma ${ }^{\text {c dikarib (who had, according }}$ to the tradition, similarly been made ruler of the neighbouring group of Qais or Hawazin),
 and these dates may represent approximately the time at which the division of the tribes among al-Hārith's sons was made.

One of the sons of Hujr was the famous Imra' al-Qais, by common consent the greatest poet of the ancient time whose poems have come down to us. Of these compositions the number is, by comparison with those of other bards of the same age, very considerable; and the geographical details which are given in all the longer odes, not dealing with warfare and wandering, show that they were composed while the young prince dwelt with his father in the country of Asad ${ }^{3}$. We may assume, therefore, that the rule of Hujr in Asad lasted for several years, but how long it is impossible to determine.

Al-H̄ārith of Kindah, who appears at one time to have occupied al-Hrah on the Euphrates, the capital of the Lakhmite kingdom, was expelled from it by his son-in-law the celebrated al-Mundhir ibn Mā'-as-Samā, known to the Greek historians as 'À.xusivjxpos $\delta$ इxxixas (or Zaxixys), the terror of the Roman border from 506 to 554. The Byzantines assert that al-Hārith was killed by al-Mundhir in 529 , but this appears to

[^1]be doubtful, as Arabian tradition alleges that he died, perhaps at some later date, at a place called Musḥulān in the country of Kalb, while hunting ${ }^{1}$. After his death, whenever it occurred, the principalities in which he had established his sons among the tribes of Northern Arabia seem gradually to have fallen to pieces ${ }^{2}$. The rule of Hujr over the tribe of Asad was brought to an end by his sudden death at their hands. Of this event no less than four different accounts are given in the Kitāb alAghäī ${ }^{3}$ :
(1) First, that related by Hisham ibn al-Kalbī $(+204)$ on the authority of his father Muhammad $(+146)$, who claimed to have had it from a descendant of the Asadite Kähin ${ }^{*}$. This version states that while Hujr was absent in Tihāmah, the men of Asad refused to pay the annual tribute which they had been in the habit of rendering, and beat and maltreated his tax-gatherers. Thereupon Hujr attacked them with an army drawn from Qais and Kinānah, and having seized their chiefs began to kill them by blows with cudgels, whence they were called "Slaves of the Stick", having devastated their country, he banished the tribe to the hot and unhealthy region by the Red Sea called Tihamah or Low-land, and swore that they would never be allowed to return to Najd. Upon this he was approached by ${ }^{\text {CAbild ibn al-Abras, to whom, with }}$ some other leading men of Asad, he had shown favour and exempted them from the common penalty, who recited before him a poem ${ }^{6}$, offering the humble submission of the tribe, and entreating that they might be allowed to return. Hujr, moved by pity, permitted them to come back after they had gone three days' journey towards the coast. They set out on their way, and when they were one day's journey from the Upland their Kähin, ${ }^{\text {c Auf }}$ son of Rabs ${ }^{\text {c }}$ ah, speaking in the name of their tribal God, uttered a prediction that Hujr would be the first to be slain on the morrow. Thereupon the whole tribe rode tumultuously to the place where Hujr was encamped. He was surrounded there by his body-guard, the Banu Khaddān, belonging to the sub-tribe Banu-l-Hārith ibn $\mathrm{Sa}^{\text {c }} \mathrm{d}$ of Asad, whose father had been exempted from the maltreatment to which the other chiefs of Asad had been subjected; they offered no resistance to their fellowtribesmen, and 'Ilbā son of al-Hārith of Kāhil (another sub-tribe), whose father had been killed by Hujr, burst through the guards, pierced him in their midst with a spear, and slew him. 'Ilbā then inceited the men of Qais and Kinānah, who had been in the following of Hujr, to plunder his camp; and the body of the slain prince was wrapped in a sheet and cast forth to lie in the public highway. ${ }^{\text {c }} \mathrm{Amr}$ ibn Mas ${ }^{c} \overline{\mathrm{u}}{ }^{7}$, one of the

[^2]chiefs of Asad whom Hujr had favoured, is said to have protected his women and to have conveyed them to a place of safety.

Ibn al-Kalbr observes that a large number of the sub-tribes of Asad claim the glory of having slain Hujr. Those not belonging to Kahil say that Tlba was not the actual slayer, though he was the chief of the conspiracy which compassed his death.
(2) The second version ' is that of Aba 'Amr ash-Shaibann (ir 205), who relates that Hujr had news beforehand of the plot against him, and had sought the protection of ${ }^{\text {c U wair ibn Shijnah of the Band }}{ }^{\text {CUṭarid }}$ ibn Ka'b ibn Zaid-Manat of Tamtm for his daughter Hind and his family. He then received the Band Asad when they gathered together, and announced to them that he was leaving them to themselves and departing. The men of Asad bade him farewell, and he then took his way to Khalid son of Khaddān, one of the Bana Sacd ibn Thaclabah. There 'Ilba ibn al-Hārith of Kähil overtook him, and exhorted Khālid to slay him, saying that Hujr would surely bring disaster upon them all if allowed to go free. When Khālid refused, 'Ilbă picked up a broken piece of a lance with the spear-head on it, and with it pierced Hujr in the flank while he was off his guard, and so slew him. With reference to this the Asadr poet says:
"The broken spear-shaft of 'Ilba son of Qais son of Kāhil was the death of Hujr while he was under the protection of the son of Khaddãn".
(3) The third version ${ }^{2}$ is that of al-Haitham son of ${ }^{c} \mathrm{AdI}(+206)$, who says: After Hujr had placed his family in safety with ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Uwair ibn Shijnah, he returned to his own people, the Banu Kindah, and abode with them for some time. Then he gathered together a great host against the Bana Asad, and advanced in pomp to attack them. The men of Asad were exhorted by their leaders to resist to the utmost, and they marched to meet Hujr. When they drew near his host, they fought vigorously in self-defence, their leader being 'Ilbā ibn al-Hãrith, who bore down on Hujr and pierced him with his spear and killed him. The Kindah were routed, among them being Imra'al-Qais, who fled on his sorrel mare and escaped. The Asad captured several men of the family of Hujr and slew them, and they also gained much booty, as well as the women of Hujr's household.
(4) The fourth ${ }^{3}$ narrative is that of Ya ${ }^{\text {c }}$ ab ibn as-Sikkit $(+244$ ), who says, on the authority of Khalid of Kilab (a sub-tribe of ${ }^{〔} A$ mir b. SSassacah), that Hujr had leđt the Bana Asad to visit his father al-Härith, then sick of the illness of which he died; that he remained with him until his death, and then marched back again to Asad, sending on each day a camp ahead to make ready for him at the next halting-place. He had incurred the hatred of Asad by the severity of his rule and by his attacks on the honour of their women; and when news reached them of the death of al-Harith they consulted together and resolved to make a venture for freedom. So when his advance
${ }^{2}$ Agh VIII, 662s ff.
${ }^{3}$ Agh ut sup., p. 67• If.
camp reached the place where they were, Naufal ibn $\operatorname{Rabr}^{-}$ah ibn Khaddān resolved to commit the tribe to a conflict by attacking the camp, which he did, plundering it, slaying its defenders, and taking possession of two of Hujr's slave-girls (singers). The whole tribe then made common cause, and met Hujr at a place known to this day ${ }^{1}$ as Abraqā Hujr, lying between two tracts of rugged ground where black stones and white sand are mingled together. It was not long before they prevailed against him, put to flight his companions, and tonk himself prisoner. They bound him in his tent, and then consulted together as to what they should do with him. Their Kähin advised them to wait until he had consulted the omens, and went away to do so; whereupon 'Ilba, fearing lest Mujr should escape, induced his sister's son, a boy whose father had been killed by Hujur, to slay him with a dagger in revenge. The boy, hiding the dagger, crept into the tent with the rest of the folk who had come to gaze on the prisoner, and suddenly, watching his opportunity, sprang upon him and stabbed him to death. An outcry was raised, but the Banū Kāhil (whose prisoner Hujr was) admitted the right of the boy to take vengeance for his father.

Of these four accounts the third agrees best with the testimony of ${ }^{c} A b i \bar{d}$ in his Dincän ${ }^{2}$ : see Nos. II, 27. IV, 6-20, VII (the whole), XVII, $12-18$, XXVI, 11-13, Frag. 1; these passages are altogether inconsistent with the second and fourth. As regards the first, the doubtful poem No. XXIX is in favour of it; but this piece of verse gives the impression of being a composition of later date than 'Abīd's time (see the mention of the Resurrection in v. 11), and one cannot avoid a suspicion that it was the work of some enemy of the Banu Asad and favourer of the cause of Yaman (to which Kindah belonged) against $\mathrm{Ma}^{\mathrm{c} a d d}$ (the ancestor of Asad). Such forgeries are frequently attributed to Ibn al-Kalbi in the case of stories dealing with Yamanite stocks and northern Arabs: e. g., the forged verses ${ }^{3}$ ascribed to him by the author of the Aghänī concerning the contest between cAmir ibn at.T?ufail and Yazīd ibn ${ }^{\text {c Abd al-Madān }}$ of the Bal-Hārith; also the verses he is said ${ }^{4}$ to have fabricated in order to cast discredit on Duraid ibn aşSimmah, another champion of Hawāzin against the Bal-Ḥārith.

After the death of Hujr, the task of exacting vengeance for him devolved upon his youngest son Imra' al-Qais: and in the Kitāb al-Aghani ${ }^{3}$ there is a long account of the measures taken by him to this end. Seeking assistance in this pursuit of vengeance, in which he was opposed not only by his local enemies, but also by the gradually increasing influence over Northern Arabia of al-Mundhir, king of al-Ḥirah, he wandered from tribe to tribe, and gained the name by which he is known in Arabian tradition, "the Wan-


[^3]Qaisar, whither - so the story tells - he was followed by an emissary from Asad, at-Tammăh, who set the mind of the Emperor against him by tales of an intrigue with the Emperor's daughter. The Qaisar is said to have sent Imra al-Qais (who had been given a force to assist him against Asad, and had started on his return to Arabia) a robe poisoned like that of Nessus in classical story. He put it on, and was speedily stricken with ulcers, of which he died on his way southwards at Ancyra cealled by the Arabs Anqirah) '. The manner of his death caused him to be called the Man of the Ulcers", century of Islām. Nothing can be stated with certainty as to the date of the death of Imra 'al-Qais, but, as Prof. Noldeke conjectures ${ }^{2}$, he probably died young, some time between 530 and 540 A.D. The Emperor of the time was Justinian I. We know from the Byzantine annals the dates of several events in the reigns of the contemporary Arabian Kings or Phylarchs, al-Hãrith the Lame of Ghassān (529-569), and al-Mundhir of al-Hrah (506-554), who held the northern borders respectively in the interests of Rome and Persia; but of events in the interior of the Peninsula we have information only from the tribal traditions, vague and confused, and chiefly connected with the poems composed by the tribal bards, which were collected, a considerable time after the establishment of Islam, by the humanists of the later Umayyad and early ${ }^{\text {c Abbasid }}$ reigns. These investigators, being ignorant of the Byzantine records, and having only the traditions to work upon, have constructed from them a chronology which cannot be reconciled with the facts stated in the former.

The territory of Asad lay to the south of the important settlement of Taimā, to the east of the great south-north trade-route, now represented by the pilgrimage road from $\mathrm{Ma}^{\top} \overline{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{n}$ to Medinah, and to the west and south of the westward termination of the parallel ranges of Aja' and Salmà, the mountains of Tayyi'. The tribe ${ }^{3}$ was the northernmost of Ma'add on the way from the south to Palestine and Syria; beyond it were the Yamanite tribes of 'Udhrah, Judhām, and Balr ${ }^{4}$ along the trade-route, while to the east and north-east of them was the tribe of Kalb, also of Yamanite origin, in the depressions now known as the Wadt Sirhān and the Jauf: from these Asad was separated by a wide belt of sand-dunes (the modern Nefūd). The territory of Asad has

[^4]been traversed by several European travellers. Doughty, in the spring of 1877, passed through it on his way from Madāin Şalih to Taima and from Taima to Hā̄il. Euting and Huber journeyed through it in 1884. And quite recently Mr. Douglas Carruthers, who visited Taima from the north in the winter of 1908-9, has described his experiences in the Journal of the Royal Geographical Society for March 1910. The scenery is varied. In the east and nerth are the ranges of $\mathrm{Aja}^{\circ}$ and Salmà, running NE. and SW., great granite masses; in the west are the upland sandstone and gravel regions adjoining the Hajj road, bearing good pasture in the spring, and having many watering-places. In the intermediate space are ridges and ranges of varying rocky heights, and to the south the great Harrahs, or volcanic lava plains, not destitute of pasture or water; the largest of these is the Harrah of Khaibar, formerly called the Harrah of Darghad ${ }^{1}$.
${ }^{c}$ Abrd belonged to the division of Asad called $\mathrm{Sa}^{c} \mathrm{~d}$ ibn Tha ${ }^{c}$ labah (b. Dūdān, b. Asad). His full genealogy appears to be: ${ }^{c} A b \bar{i} d$ b. al-Abraṣ (b. ${ }^{c}$ Auf ${ }^{2}$ ) b. Jusham b. ${ }^{\text {cAmir }}$ b. Mālik b. Zuhair (or Hirr) b. Mālik b. al-Ḥarith b. Sa ${ }^{c} d$ b. Tha labah. The tract where the Band $\mathrm{Sa}^{c}$ d dwelt is described in Bakrī ${ }^{3}$ as 16 miles on the way from Faid towards al-Kufah, on the skirts of the hill 'Unaizah. Numerous places in this region are mentioned in the poems ${ }^{4}$. The description given of it shows that the settlement was not far from the modern $H \bar{a}^{\top} i l$, and that the Asad dārs were much intermixed with those of branches of TTayyi. The sub-tribe appears from No. XVIII to have suffered severe losses from the attacks of Ghassān under the energetic king, well-known at Constantinople, al-Hārith the Lame ${ }^{5}$. The opening of No. I speaks of their land as entirely desolate, and No. XVIII, v. 2, of the survivors being dispersed among the other divisions of the tribe. Contentions with al-Hārith are mentioned in other poems; and the geographical situation was such that Asad was the first independent tribe not of Yamanite origin which a ruler of Ghassān would encounter in an expedition sent to punish an invasion of the Roman border. Perhaps this division of Asad was engaged in the attacks already mentioned of Hujr and Madikarib on the Limes in 497 and 501.

But the main historical bearing of the poems relates to the slaying of Hujr and the pursuit of vengeance by Imra al-Qais. Of the thirty poems in the D $\bar{\imath} w \bar{a} n$, one (No. XXIX) is addressed to Hujr himself; Nos. IV, XII, XVII and XXX are addressed or refer to Imraªl-Qais; in two besides those above specified, Nos. II (v. 27) and XXVI (v. 11), the death of Hujr is mentioned. Among the fragments at the end of the Dīwān there are three (Nos. 1, 8, 10) which refer to the same event.

[^5]Not only is 'Abid connected with Imra' al-Qais by these historical notices: there are evident signs in the compositions of the two poets that both handled the same subjects, and probably (before the feud arose) in friendly rivalry with one another. 'Abld's most celebrated poem, No. I, agrees in phrase and measure, as Dr. Hommel pointed out in 1892 ', with a poem by Imra al-Qais, No. LV in Ahlwardt's edition. This is the more remarkable, as the metre of both, a form of the Basit, is extremely rave, and so far as I am aware no other example of it has been found in the old poetry. There are other cases in which it is evident that both poets drew on the same stock of poeric phrases and subjects, or handled their themes in the same way; attention is drawn to these in the notes on the separate poems. It is scarcely necessary to point out that these historical references and coincidences of treatment furnish a very strong argument in favour of the genuineness of the poems, both those of the Asadite and those of the Prince of Kindah, in which they occur. We may well be sceptical as to the legendary details of the slaying of Hujr and the wanderings of Imra al-Qais in his quest of vengeance. as handed down by tradition: but as to the main facts there does not appear to me to be any reason for doubt. Even the journey of Imra' al-Qais to ask the assistance of the Emperor at Constantinople, which at first sight seems improbable, is attested by a reference in 'AbId's poem No. IV, v. 19; and other evidence in favour of the truth of the story is yielded by the tradition which tells how the Prince, when starting on his journey to the North, made over for safe keeping to the Jewish chief as-Samau'al ibn ${ }^{\text {}}$ Adiya a valuable stock of arms and armour, which the latter laid up in his castle of al-Ablaq near Taimā. When Imra 'al-Qais died on his return journey, al-Harith ${ }^{2}$ king of Ghassān, as protector of the Roman border, appeared before al-Ablaq and demanded from as-Samau'al the mail-coats of Imra'al-Qais. The Jewish chief refused to surrender his trust, even though al-Hุārith, who had captured his son when out hunting, threatened to put the boy to death before his father's eyes, and actually did so. The Ghassanide king, however, was unable to reduce the castle, and retired without accomplishing his purpose. The claim of al-Harith was evidently founded on the fact that Imra' ai-Qais had become a subject of Rome by seeking the Qaisar's help, and that he, as the representative of Rome, was entitled to his inheritance. This act of faithfulness on the part of as-Samau'al was celebrated in a famous poem ${ }^{3}$ addressed, some time early in the seventh century

[^6]${ }^{\text {c }}$ ABID.
A.D., by al-A'shà of Qais to Shuraih, the descendant of as-Samau'al, about the genuineness of which there can be no doubt.

None of the poems in the Dīcīn refers to Imra' al-Qais as dead, and possibly "AbId did not survive him.

Concerning the details of 'Abid's own life we have, outside of his poems, no information. The stories that are told about him are manifestly legendary, and carry no authority. His first appearance as a poet is said to have been due to a vision ${ }^{1}$ which he had, while asleep under a tree in the wilderness, of a heavenly messenger who put into his mouth a rolled-up ball of poems, and predicted that he would become a famous poet and the glory of his tribe. He is credited with having lived to a fabulous age, even as much as 300 years being mentioned ${ }^{2}$. He is said to have visited the celebrated Hātim of Ṭayyi in the company of Bishr ibn Abī Khāzim and an-Nābighah of Dhubyān, while journeying to the court of an-Nu'mān $A b \bar{u} Q \bar{a} b \bar{s} s$, the last Lakhmite king of al-Hirah. This is totally inconsistent with the other and better supported story, that ${ }^{\text {c Abrl }}$ was put to death by al-Mundhir ibn Mas ${ }^{3}$-as-Samā, grandfather of an-Nu'mān. Al-Mundhir met his death, as we know from the Byzantine and Syriac historians, in battle with al-H.arith of Ghassān in 554 A.D.; that year is, therefore, the latest possible date for the death of ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Abre}$, though how long before it he died we cannot say. An-Nu'mān did not come to the throne till about 580 A.D. The picturesque legend of the slaying of ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Abrd by al-Mundhir ${ }^{3}$ will be found at pp. 2-4 of the Dīwān; the best version of it is perhaps that in al-(Qāli's Amāti. The two pillars built over the graves of the two Asadite boon-companions of the King, upon which al-Mundhir daubed the blood of the first person who met his eyes on his Evil Day, called the Gharīyani or TTirbālāni, were both pointed out in Ibn Qutaibah's time ${ }^{4}$ at al-Kūfah (adjacent to the ancient al-Hirrah). In Yāqūt's Dictionary ${ }^{5}$ it is recorded that $M a^{c} n$ b. Z $\bar{a}^{\top} i d a h$, in the time of the grammarian Thaclab, found one of them crumbled away, but the other still standing.

Most of 'AbIl's poems are composed from the point of view of old age, and look back upon a youth which the poet depicts as one of gallant deeds in which he bore a valiant part. This seems inconsistent with the story of his having been a poor man, grazing a little flock of sheep and goats, when he first received his inspiration as a poet: and our MS, it will be seen, inserts some words ${ }^{6}$, not in the version of the tale as printed in Ten Poems, p. 159, to indicate that his poverty was due to his lavish generosity and the burdens he had borne on behalf of his kindred.

The rank accorded to ${ }^{\text {c Abid among the ancient poets was high. Muḥammad b. Sallām }}$ classed ' him in the fourth class of the Fuhūl, together with Ṭarafah, ${ }^{c}$ Alqamahb. ${ }^{c}$ Abadah,

[^7]and ${ }^{c} A d I$ b. Zaid; but the same passage tells us that that writer only knew among his
 it is said, in a state of disorder and confusion, and passing out if men's memories
 to have been counted as "one of the Seven", that is, of the Mucullaqut; the critics probably valued it most for its didactic and moralizing character, which io our apprehension is not its chief merit: this, no doubt, caused ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Abrd to be classiffed with 'Adr b. Zaid, the townsman, in all other respects a very different personality. 'Abd was famous as a depicter of storms and rain: Yonus ascertained from Dhur-Rummah (who himself excelled in this subject) that he preferred Imra' al-Qais to him; but he is classed with Aus ibn Hajar as a master in this style ${ }^{2}$. Among his poems that survive are several dealing with storms ${ }^{3}$. Al-Farazdaq, in a celebrated passage enumerating his great forerunners in the art of poesy ${ }^{4}$, mentions him as one of those who "gave over to him their quşĩdahs when they passed away".

No information has reached us as to the scholar who first put together into a Dūvān the surviving poems of 'AbId. From the observations of Ibn Sallãm ( $\dagger$ 231) referred to above it would seem that when he wrote the not yet been collected. Yet Abu${ }^{\text {c }}$ Amr ash-ShaibānI, that indefatigable gatherer-together of the old poetry, who died 20 or 25 years before $(205,206$, or 213 are the dates mentioned), is referred to in our commentary no less than ten times ${ }^{3}$ as acquainted with several of the poems; he is also the authority for the version of the story of ${ }^{c}$ AbId's inspiration as a poet with which the Dīuān opens. Al-Aṣmac ( $\uparrow 213$ ) and Aba ${ }^{c}$ Ubaidah ( $\dagger$ between 208 and 211) are each cited in the scholia three times ${ }^{6}$, Khalid b. Kultham twice, Abu-l-Hasan al-Athram once ${ }^{7}$. But the authorities most frequently mentioned in the scholia for the interpretation of the poems are Ibn Kunāsah and Abu-l-Walid. The former, who is last cited by name in the scholion to v. 2 of No. III, seems to be the Mubhammad ibn Kunāsah whose biography is given in Agh. XII, 111-115. He was a man of Asad, belonging to the sub-tribe of al-Hārith b. Tha'labah (brother to 'Abrd's ancestor $\mathrm{Sa}^{\mathrm{c} d \mathrm{~b}}$. Tha ${ }^{c} \mathrm{labah}$ ), and lived at al-Kufah, where large portions of Asad appear to have settled in the Umayyad and early 'Abbāsid period; he was a sister's son" of the celebrated early Sūfi Ibrāhim ibn Adham, on whom he wrote a marthiyah. The date

[^8]

[^9]${ }^{〔}$ ABID.
of Ibn Adham's death is put by Jāmi in the Nafahāt al-Uns as 161 or 166. Ibn Kunāsah is also stated to have been a hearer of the traditionist al- $\mathrm{A}^{\mathrm{c}}$ mash, sometimes cited in the Lisän al-‘Arab, a client of the Banu Kāhil b. Asad at al-Kūfah, who died there in 147 (or 148 or 149 ). Abu-1-Walrd of the scholia, who is also mentioned in Hibat-allah's commentary in the Mukiturit ${ }^{1}$, has not been identified. He may possibly be the Abu-1-Walid 'Tsa b. Yazid b. Bakr b. Dahb of the Banu-sh-Shuddākh of Kinānah, mentioned in the Filuist (p. $\left.90^{23}\right)^{2}$ as a genealogist and traditionist; his father is there said to have been well acquainted with the traditions and poems of the Arabs. The many citations of 'AbId's poems in the works of Jāhiḍh ( $\dagger$ 256) are good evidence of the existence of the Diucon (or the poems composing it) early in the third century, while Ibn Qutaibah ( +276 ) attests its currency later in the same century. Twelve of cAbid's poems are contained in the collection called Mukhtārat Shuc ara $\bar{a}^{\vec{c}}$ al- ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ Arab, made by Hibatallăh b. ash-ShajarI (i) 542), of which the autograph exists in the Khedivial Library at Cairo, and was lithographed there in 1306 H .

The commentary attached to the poems bears no name and has no preface explaining its provenance. It is evidently of $K \bar{u} f \bar{i}$ origin ${ }^{3}$, and the authorities cited in it ( $\mathrm{Abu} \overline{\mathrm{c}}^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{Amr}$ and Ibn Kunāsah) belong to that school. The notes contained in it (or some of them) appear to have been originally written in the margin of the verses; in binding the copy of which our MS. is a transcript some of these notes had had their ends pared away by the binder, and the scholia are thus incomplete (see, e.g. II, 2, 3, III, 8, etc.). The author of the commentary sometimes makes serious mistakes, and cannot have been a scholar of any eminence: see, e.g., as to grammar, the scholia to IV, 12, and V, 11; as to the meaning of words, the scholia to I, 29, VI, 1, and XII, 12; as to matters of fact, XX, 8. The notes are often insufficient, avoiding real difficulties, and contain many useless repetitions. On only five ${ }^{4}$ occasions are verses from other poets cited in illustration of words explained. The last three poems of the MS, offering many problems for solution, have no commentary whatever.

This indifferent text, in what was probably a poor original, badly written and often destitute of vowels and diacritical points, has been transcribed in our MS. in a manner which frequently shows the grossest ignorance and carelessness. If one of the poems contained in the Mukhtarut be compared with our text and the differences noted, this will be seen at a glance. The scribe was a MaghribI, probably of Spain, and as all the four Invens are in the same hand, the date of the MS. was about 430 (see colophon to Diwãn of ${ }^{\text {CAmir b. at-Tufail). The original of our MS. was also written in the Maghrib, }}$ as is plain from such corruptions as

[^10]b with the markaz slanting backwards as in Maghribr writing could have been confused with 〕. Our Maghribr transcript, frequently without diacritical points and almost always without vowels, passed into the hands of a possessor in the East, and was by him supplied with both in a fashion which shows that he had often not the faintest idea of the meaning. In the Maghrib $s$ indicates $q \bar{d} f$ and $: f \bar{e}:$ the oriental arabist supplied wanting points after the fashion current in the East, using ofor qüf and of for fe. The confusion which results is extraordinary ${ }^{\prime}$.

With such a MS. only to work upon, it would have been hazardous in the highest degree to attempt a reconstitution of the text, but for the fact that a great portion of the poems included in the Diwein occurs elsewhere. Of the 24 poems contained in the MS., no less than 23 are cited, in whole or part, in other works. The 24 poems contain 462 verses, and of these 279 are found elsewhere, so that for only 183 are we lent unaided to the guidance of the MS. It is true that many of these present serious diffculties; but, with the help of parallel passages in 'AbId's other poems and the ancient poetry generally, it is possible to offer a text which seems plausible, and does not differ materially from the readings of the MS. In printing, I have not thought it necessary to mark trifling departures from the MS., such as the supply of wanting points, or the correction of obvious blunders in supplying them committed by the second possessor: if every change of the kind had been indicated the notes would have become intolerably bulky; but I believe that I have shown all important differences between the text adopted and the MS. For the last three poems, which are entirely without a commentary, and, out of 71 verses, contain only seven which are cited elsewhere, a photographic copy of the MS. is offered for comparison.

The question of the authenticity of the poems is one which will naturally be regarded by different persons from different points of view. It is quite certain that the poems of pagan nomadic Arabia were not transmitted in writing, but orally. The odes recording the triumphs of a tribe were its most precious possession, and were handed down from generation to generation. Besides this general knowledge, spread throughout the tribe, there was also the special institution of the rāou or transmitter, whose business it was to guard the deposit of poetry committed to his memory. In an age when writing was not used except in towns and for special purposes, the art of memory was much more actively cultivated than it is in modern times; and there is nothing to surprise us in the transmission of poems in this manner for two or three hundred years ${ }^{2}$.

[^11]It is natural to suppose that in the process of such transmission the poems suffered some degree of change. Words of equivalent meaning would be substituted for others: infirmity of memory would lead to the dropping of verses, the shifting of arrangement of lines, the supply of parts forgotten by other phrases extemporised by the reciter; such phenomena are common everywhere. Yet, when we examine the poems themselves, we find sufficient evidence of individuality of character to warrant us in concluding that there is no difficulty in holding that they are in the main the work of the authors to whom they are ascribed. The seven $M u^{c} a l l a q \bar{a} t$, for example, are all highly individual and characteristic poems, and set before us seven very distinct personalities. The same is the case with the remaining three poems (by al-A ${ }^{\text {c}}$ shà, anNäbighah, and 'Abid) which have by different judges been reckoned among the Mucalluqüt. Characters like Imra'al-Qais, Zuhair, Labīd, an-Nābighah, al-A'shà have communicated their own stamp to their poetry, and it would be a most fantastic view to take that the main part of the poems attributed to them was fabricated in a later age, by scholars who lived under totally different conditions, in a world which had radically changed from the days of the nomadic life of desert Arabia.

Another reason for holding that the ancient poetry is entitled to be received as, on the whole, genuine and not fabricated is that it is presupposed by the poetry of the first age under Islam. The famous poets of the first century, - al-Farazdaq, Jarīr, al-Akhṭal, Dhu-r-Rummah, - carried on without a break the tradition of the poets of the pagan time. Besides the personal references which they make to them, they use their poetical stock-in-trade over and over again, elaborating the same themes in the same way, improving, modifying, adapting, but still carrying on the same tradition ${ }^{1}$. There can be no question that we possess the genuine works of these poets, who lived in an age when writing was generally used for recording poetical compositions, though oral recitation was still the method of producing them to the public.

A third reason is that the ancient poems abound in words which were not intelligible to the scholars who first subjected them to critical examination; they belong to an older stratum of language, and had passed out of current use when the poems were written down and put together into Dinuans. Any one familiar with the ancient commentaries (which form the material from which the great lexicons were afterwards compiled) must be aware that the commentators - who differ greatly among themselves - arrived at their explanations of difficulties by comparing one passage with another, by argument and discussion, and not to any great extent by reference to the living speech, which no longer contained the words of which the meaning was sought. The lexicographical literature is entirely founded upon the ancient poetry and the

[^12]language of the Qur'an and the Traditions of the Prophet, and it assumes the genuineness of the former just as much as it does that of the latter.

Bearing these considerations in mind, let us examine the poems and fragments attributed to 'Abrd. We find that they consist to a large extent of the preludes (nasib or tashbib) to longer odes, thus exhibiting the work of the professional and practised poet. These passages must have been preserved because they were admired. Twentythree out of the thirty pieces of the Dincän have the opening verse with its double rhyme, and the geographical indications which show the tribe and sub-tribe to which the poet belonged. These indications recur from one poem to another, and prove that the author was a man of Sacd ibn Thaclabah, a sub-tribe of Asad, in whose territory the places named are found. The poems contain references to events of 'Abrd's time the slaying of Hujr, the great feat of arms of which the tribe made its boast, and the resistance to Ghassān and their king al-Ḥarith the Lame. All these are consistent with 'Abrd's authorship. In some cases (as for instance the reference to the conflicts with ${ }^{\text {CAmir }}$ at an-Nisār and with Dārim at al-Jifār, in No. II, vv. 18, 19, if these events are correctly placed by tradition after the battle of Shicb Jabalah) verses referring to events subsequent to 'Abid's time have apparently been taken up into his poems from the compositions of other tribal bards.

The language of the poems displays a strikingly individual character. Below will be found a list of words which occur more than once. and seem to be favourites with the poet: -
(Si), "those who": VII, 12; XX, 18; XXII 1.
竍 "owners of costly tents", of his tribe: XXV, 10; XXVII, 5; XXIX, 2.

 خَّنَ XXI, 5; XXIV, 11.
"َ of rain, "to pour vehemently"; XI, 7; XXIII, 2.
"the whole tribe dwelling together; V, 4; XV, 2; id. 5.
.
 flashes": see بَرْنجها خَرِّ

خَلَّ "sword-sheaths painted with patterns": tent-traces compared to them: III, 6 ; خلاjid., XI, 3.



غjَ "he dispersed", "scattered": iV, 3; XVIII, 2.

", "a winter night": XIX, 10.
,



.
تُعقك" "eagle", for standard: II, 21; VII, 22.

غُبك "thickets", or perhaps a proper name: I, 30; XXII, 18.



'نُ
 (
-



زعَة "soft, gentle", epithet for a woman: V, 15; XII, 5; XXI, 6.

; ís, for a change of subject: V, 9; VII, 15; XXI, 12.
( $م$. Asadt idiom for $\sim$ : 1,$29 ; \mathrm{V}, 16$.
ت;ج, "I pierced" (with a spear): V, 12; XXV, 12.
The themes in the several poems exhibit a uniform manner of dwelling upon the
same subjects. Thus, No. XIII takes up the same theme as No. XI, and we find it again in No. XXVIII, vv. $1-5$. In the Mufaddatiyāt there is a poem (No. IV) by a fellow-tribesman of 'Abrd's of the next generation, al-Jumaih (otherwise called Munqidh) ibn at-Tammāh, which deals with the same subject in a manner which recalls 'Abrd's; al-Jumaih, who speaks of himself as an old man (v. 3), was killed at Shitb Jabalah. His father at-Tammāh is mentioned by Imra'al-Qais ( $\mathrm{XXX}, 18$ ) as a contemporary enemy, and the worker against him with the Qaisar. Again, No. IV, 6 ff ., is repeated in No. VII. The various passages describing storms have striking resemblances in treat. ment (see notes in loco against each).

Again, the poems contain passages which are not intelligible because the explanation has been lost, or lines have been omitted which would have made things clear; such cases are Nos. II and XIX, 16-17. A good many words are of doubtful or unknown meaning; but in view of the badness of the MS. it cannot be said in these cases exactly what the reading should be.

On the whole, there seems to be no reason to doubt that the majority of the poems are rightly ascribed to ${ }^{\text {c Abid. Questionable (for reasons indicated in the translation }}$ against each) are Nos. XX, XXIII, XXIV, XXIX, besides parts of No. II; while moralizing phrases having an Islamic colour, which appear in No. I and some other passages, may be additions by later hands. Of the fragments in the Supplement some are obviously fabricated or wrongly assigned to 'Abid, e.g. Nos. $3,4,5,10,11$, and 16 ; the remainder may possibly be genuine.

The style of 'Abid is natural and easy, and does not exhibit the curiositas (takalluf) which later became fashionable. The poems for the most part (where not corrupt) present few difficulties in translation. In some of the renderings offered an attempt has been made to imitate the original metres; this has entailed a little freedom of handling, but it is hoped that it will be found that the sense has not been inadequately conveyed.


Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{\circledR}$

## 'ABĪD.

## TRANSLATION.

## I.

The poem opens with a picture of desolation. The poet's tribe has been spoiled and scattered, many slain and others dispersed. The occasion may be the attack by al-Hārith the Lame, king of Ghassān, referred to in No. XVIII (where Madhānib = our adh-Dhanūb, and "the sides of Hibirr" = our Qafā Hibirr). The poet is already old (v. 11), and has seen the vicissitudes and vanity of things, on which he moralises (vv. 12-24). Among these reflections Tibrīzīs version of the poem interpolates, after our v. 23 (which itself may be an interpolation of Islamic times), the following two verses:

In God is all good attained to:
the doctrine that He is made up of separate Persons (?) is foolishness.
God has no partner:
He knows all that men's hearts hide.
The second hemistich of the first verse may perhaps be directed against the doctrine of
 sible to take the clause more simply, as meaning "in certain statements (that are made about God) is foolishness". In any case the passage is clearly polemical. تَلْغببب is an unusual word. The absence of these verses from most versions of the poem, and their irrelevance to the subject, seem decisive against their authenticity; their case differs widely from that of the religious passage in Zuhair's Mu'allaqah, vv. 26-28, which is essential to the argument.

The poet then recurs to memories of his youth - journeys undertaken through dangerous regions ( 25,26 ), on a she-camel, compared for swiftness to a wild ass (30) or a young oryx (31). Then he passes to expeditions on his war-mare ( $32-34$ ), which is the subject of comparison in the last section of the poem (35-45), containing the famous description of the Eagle and the Fox. The proper termination of the ode has probably been lost, and there may be gaps elsewhere: e.g., between vv. 24 and 25 , or after vv. 30 and 31 , where we should expect the similes to be further developed.
(1) Malhūb is desolate, all its folk gone, and al-Qutabīyāt and adh-Dhanūb,
(2) And Rākis and Thu'ailibāt, and Dhāt-Firqain and al-Qalīb,
(3) And ${ }^{c}$ Ardah and Qafā-Hibirr -
no soul is left of them there.
(4) If they have gotten in exchange for their folk the wildings,
and the things that have happened have changed their aspect,
(5) 'Tis a land to which Death has become the heir

- all those who dwelt there have been spoiled and scattered,
(6) Either slain by the sword or dead and gone and grey hairs are a shame to him who shows them.
(i) Thine eyes stream with the flowing tears,
as though their tear-ducts were a waterskin full of holes,
(8) Old and worn out, or a torrent swiftly flowing, from ' a hill which high cliffs gird round about,
(9) Or a brook at the bottom of a valley with water rushing along between its banks,
(10) Or a runnel under the shade of date-palms
- its water murmuring as it hurries along.
(11) Thou thinkest of youth and love; and how canst thou dally how, when grey hairs have already warned thee?
(12) If these lands be changed and their people vanisht, they are not the first, nor is there cause to marvel;
(13) Or if the broad strath be desolate of them, and Famine and Drought have come there to dwell -
(14) All that is pleasant must be snatched away, and every one that hopes must find his hope belied;
(15) Every master of camels hands them on to an heir, and every one that gathers spoil is spoiled in turn.
(16) Every one that is absent may come again, but the absent in death returns no more.
(17) Is the barren like to the fruitful womb, or the lucky raider like him that gets no spoil?
(18) Be happy with what thou wilt: ofttimes the weakling comes to his goal in spite of weakness, oft is the skilful cheated.
(19) Men cannot save by preaching him whom Time teaches not, and vain are all attempts to make wise;

[^13](20) There help only natural gifts of judgement how often has a friend become a hater!
(21) Help thou a land while thou dwellest therein, and say not - 'I am a stranger here';
(22) Ofttimes the stranger from afar becomes the nearest:
often the nearest kinsman is cut off and becomes strange.
(23) Whoso begs of man, meets but refusals:
but he that prays God is not rejected.
(24) Man as long as he lives is a self-deceiver:
length of life is but increase of trouble.
(25) Yea, many the water, long lonely ', have I visited

- the way to it perilous, through dry deserts;
(26) The feathers of doves lay about its borders:
there the heart fluttered in its fear.
(27) I have passed on to it swiftly at dawn, my comrade a great she-camel, fleet of foot,
(28) Swift as a wild ass, strongly knit her back-bone, with withers rounded and smooth like a sand-hill;
(29) Her seven-year tooth has given place to a nine-year tush, she is not too young, nor yet too old;
(30) She is like one of the wild asses of Ghāb,
dark-hued, with scars of fight on the sides of his neck;
(31) Or a young wild bull that digs up the rukhämà ${ }^{2}$,
wrapped round by the North-wind blowing shrilly.
(32) Long since was that; and I see myself again borne along on a tall long-backed fleet mare,
(33) Her frame closely knit joint to joint, her fore-lock parting broadly to show her forehead,
(34) Smooth as oil in her motions, with veins unfevered, lithe in her build, her limbs moving easily.
(35) She is like an eagle, swift to seize her quarry -- in her nest are the hearts of her victims gathered.
(36) Night-long she stood on a way-mark ${ }^{3}$, still, upright ${ }^{\text {a }}$, like an old woman whose children all are dead;

[^14](3i) And at dawn she was there in the piercing cold, the hoar-frost dropping from her feathers.
(3S) Then she spied on the moment a fox far off between him and her was a droughty desert:
(39) Then she shook her feathers and stirred herself, ready to rise and make her swoop.
$\left( \pm^{2}\right)^{\prime}$ He raised his tail and quailed as he saw her so behaves his kind when fright possesses them:
(41) She rose, and swiftly towards him she sped, gliding down, making for him her prey.
(40) He creeps, as he spies her coming, on his belly:
his eyes show the whites as they turn towards her.
(43) Then she swoops with him aloft, and casts him headlong, and the prey beneath her is in pain and anguish,
(44) She dashes him to earth with a violent shock, and all his face is torn by the stones.
(45) He shrieks - but her talons are in his side: no help! with her beak she tears his breast.

## II.

This is a difficult poem, because we do not know the circumstances of its composition, and the text appears to be in places defective, corrupt, and interpolated. Jadilah is a division of Tayyi, and Asad, who lived closely intermixed with Tayyite tribes ${ }^{2}$, were generally on good terms with them, though no doubt causes of quarrel arose from time to time. Later, their relations were embodied in a formal alliance, and Asad and Tayyi were known as the Ahlaff, or Confederates, Ghatafann being subsequently admitted to the league ${ }^{3}$.

Jadilah is depicted as assembling to attack Asad, in spite of unfavourable omens (1-4): in the attack three warriors of Asad were slain (vv. 5, 7). The meaning of v. 6 is obscure, and had probably been forgotten when the poem was written down. But if Asad had received these wounds, on a former occasion she had inflicted on Tayyi severe loss $(7,8)$. The place of $\mathrm{w} .9-11 \mathrm{in}$ the poem is uncertain, and the meaning doubtful: perhaps the text is corrupt. In vv. 12-17 the forces of Asad are described, and in vv. 18-26 former triumphs are recalled - at al-Jifār against Dārim, a sub-tribe of Tamim, and at an-Nisār against Amir b. Sacsacah. But these lines must be interpolations if the rest of the poem is

[^15]by 'Abīd, as the battles of an-Nisār and al-Jifär were fought after the Day of Shicb-Jabalah, and this was long after 'Abid's time '. In v. 27 the slaying of Hujr is referred to. In v. 28 the "Confederates" are said in the scholion of the Mukhtärät to be Fazārah, a subtribe of Ghatafān, but it seems more probable that Jadilah is meant, as our commentary alleges; the second hemistich appears to imply that further prosecution of the quarrel will be disastrous, and lead to many funerals and the loss of many valiant defenders of the cause of their tribe.
(1) I have been told that the Sons of Jadilah have been gathering together armed men from mount Salmà against us, and assembling for war;
(2) And yet there had appeared to them - though they took no omen from it a buck-antelope coming from behind like a saddle-pad, having one horn
broken;
(3) And the father of a brood ${ }^{2}$, over his featherless black nestlings in a dry broken tree,
bending in the direction of the north, croaked at them.
(4) Yet they passed on by all these (evil omens) towards us, galloping and ambling, and when they approached
(5) They assailed us with a forest of spears; and nought couldst thou see, after the spear-points, but the veins that spouted blood.
(6) And they took in exchange for their God, Ya ${ }^{c}$ būb an idol be still, Jadīlah, and restrain yourselves!
(7) If ye have slain of us three warriors, truly those slain at Sāhūq ${ }^{3}$ were a mighty host!
(8) And those that fought there gained praise and honour for their tribe and kin, when long was the day to them, and the blamers blamed them.
(9) As for me, I am a man who has no brother in mankind, to be glad with in his gladness, or angry when men anger me;
(10) And when thou desertest thy brother, or any man his(?), then thy brother perishes, and thou also art in danger of destruction.
(11) So let the singing women lament over their heads:
of their wine but a remnant is left, and.... ${ }^{4}$

[^16]4 The meaning of the word ${ }^{\text {4 }}$ is not known: the reading may be corrupt.
(12) Nay, there is no avoiding the encounter of noble knights

- when they are called to an alarm, at once they ride forth.
(13) High-nosed are they, and the sheen of their helmets' crests
is like a fire kindled on a tall mountain top;
(14) There bear them white camels whose saddle-straps creak, with deep-sunken eyes, as walk forth a herd of white oryx.
(15) They have taken with them in their saddle-bags mail-coats of iron, and among them are steeds led alongside, with white patches in their sides (where the rider's heel smites),
(16) All of them with well-knit muscular backs, slender of leg, rendered lean and spare by long leading and weariness;
(17) And many a fleet mare, like a wolf spare and thin,
bestridden by a lion with thick strong neck, and shoulders broad and stout.
(15) And truly in time gone by we have lighted in al-Jifār for Dārim
a fire whereof the birds of ill-omen croak their rede.
(19) And long ago in an-Nisār we made ready for ${ }^{〔} \bar{A} m i r$
a Day there for them most grievous, full of disaster;
(20) Yea, we gave them to drink of a bitter cup
wherein was poison well steeped - they must quaff it!
(21) With a host full of clamour - the place was too strait for them:
their eagle ', on the head of a lance, fluttered like a tumbling bird.
(22) And in sooth news came to us from Taminm that they
were sore distrest and wrathful at the slain of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r$;
(23) Be thy father's nose rubbed in the dust! - I care not:
a light thing is it to me that they are not content.
(24) And that morning that our horse came down on al-Jifār with lips drawn back for fight,
their vanguard with forelocks flying, lean and spare of limb -
(25) When they saw us - and already the javelins were in their midst,
and the horses now showed forth, now were hidden in the welter of dust -
(26) They turned and fled, and our steeds wheeled in their tracks,
driving their rout, and we set upon them with the sword, and they came together again.
(27) Ask concerning us Hujr son of Umm Qaṭami, what time
the thirsting tawny spears day-long made sport of him.
(25) Patience for what was done in the past by our confederates
- musk ${ }^{2}$ and washing of the heads with mallow mixed together.

[^17](29) Let him bewail them whose women without ceasing on the day of battle cry - "Where is now our refuge"?

## III.

A fragment, containing first the description of former abodes where the poet had companied with Mayyah. Notice the reference to painted parchment from al-Yaman in v. 6. Then follows ( $7-12$ ) a description of a camel journey, ending in a watering-place at Linah, a famous locality for wells and springs (Yāqūt IV, 375-6).
(1) Empty of Mayyah are the torrent-beds of Khabt, and Lubnà of Faihān, and the water-courses of the foot-hills,
(2) And al-Qutabīyāt, and ad-Dakädik, and al-Haij, and the upper part of its hollow plain of soft sand,
(3) And al-Jumud that guards the path from crookedness ',
and the flats of the long sand-stretches, and the rolling dunes,
(4) And at-Talb, and the margin of Tabālah, - no sign
of the Friend there - what have they done with her?
(5) What the burying winds have left of her traces,
and the years now spent that have sped so swiftly away,
(6) Is like the finest painted parchment ${ }^{2}$, whose makers spared no pains,
on pictured boxes of al-Yaman, or the painted sheaths of swords.
(7) Brave camel of mine! I arrayed her in saddle and girth-straps - spare her frame, great as a male;
(8) She speeds swiftly through deserts and waterless sands, what time Canopus glows, bursting suddenly on my sight.
(9) Good luck to her and her fellow ${ }^{3}$ who bears her company!
he hurries through the land, desolate as it is, and the way unknown.

[^18](10) He brought her down to drink at Linnah, but on the way thither no salt pasture did she find - mountain brooks feed its spring ${ }^{1}$. (11) God send blessings on its water, and on that
which shines in the sun thereof as though it were honey:
(12) Water in an over-curving rock, that is safe from the well-picks ${ }^{2}$

- a mountain defends it in the midst of a wilderness.


## IV.

Vv. 1-5 are the usual introduction; the next section of the poem begins abruptly, and probably something has dropped out between vv. 5 and 6.

Vv. 6 to 20 are addressed to Imra al-Qais. Twice 'Abīd refers to lamentations by Imra al-Qais over the slain of Asad - here (v. 7) and again in No. VII, 3; this point is not explained in the traditions regarding the death of Hujr and the pursuit of vengeance by his son. The death of the Prince is described $(8,9)$, and the host of the slayers ( $10-17$ ); they have routed Kindah (18). Imra ${ }^{3}$ al-Qais has given out that he will seek help from Casar (19), at which the poet shouts his defiance (20).
(1) Now has Kubaishah gone to dwell in the hollow of Dhāt Ru'ām, and effaced are her camping-places in the lowland of Barām;
(2) All her landmarks are blotted out, and the tearing winds and the long lapse of days have swept away her traces
(3) Until they have dispersed them utterly - these, and the many thunder-clouds, gleaming with lightning flashes, their rumbling never still;
(4) An abode where now the large-eyed wild kine ${ }^{3}$ graze quietly: they roam through its pasture-places together with the gazelles.
(5) Yet time was when there dwelt there one the moisture of whose lips was like a clear pool of water among rocks, the best of it mixed with wine.
(6) 0 thou that threatenest us with terrors because of the slaying of thy Chief, Hujr - thy hope is but an empty dream!
(7) Weep not for us in thy folly, nor for our lords turn thy cries and tears towards the son of Umm Qatāmi ${ }^{4}$,
(8) Hujr - the morning that our spears pierced him one after another, in the low ground between the waterless plains and the hills;

[^19](9) The shafts moved up and down in the thrust, all pointed at him, some aiming, others withdrawn, covered with blood;
(10) And the horses stood there over him, as though they were tall palm-trees, their fruit far out of the reach of the gatherers ${ }^{1}$ (11) Horses that vie one with another in speed, bearing against the reins, with teeth displayed,
carrying on their backs a company of champions great in stature,
(12) The vanguard of a host mountain-like, whose dust floats not away, helmeted all, bristling with steel, a mighty concourse.
(13) Therein are mail-coats of iron, and bows of nab wood, kept with care for the time of need, straight spearshafts, and keen swords.
(14) Yea, verily they slew them ${ }^{2}$; and how many a lord and mighty chief have our horses trampled under foot!
(15) When the straightening-iron grips the shaft of our spear, it springs back - and then it pursues the best of purposes ${ }^{3}$.
(16) We shield from harm all our weak ones, and defend the strauger, and provide for the needs of the widows with orphan children.
(17) And we march forth to war, the ever-renewed, whenso it threatens, and we add fresh fuel to its rising blaze.
(18) When thou ${ }^{4}$ sawest the hosts of Kindah giving way before us - and no great nobleness is there in Kindah!
(19) Didst thou say that thou wouldst seek to Cæsar for help?

- then shalt thou surely die a Syrian, (subject to Rome)!
(20) We refuse to all men submission to their leading till we lead them ourselves, yea, without reins!


## V.

Vv. 1-5, the deserted dwellings, and memories of those who once lived there. The poet, old, recalls his youth - long journeys on a swift camel ( $6-8$ ), deeds of valour in warfare ( $9-12$ ), banqueting and wine-drinking ( $13-14$ ), love ( $15-16$ ); gone is youth, never to return! $(17-18)$.
(1) 0 home of Hind! there have wrecked it showers continuous and heavy: in al-Jauw it lies like a precious stuff of al-Yaman, ragged and tattered;

[^20](2) The winds of summer have passed over it, following one on another, and have swept it clear of all traces by the trailing of their skirts.
(3) I stayed my companions there that I might enquire of it, and my tears, as I stood, soaked through the bosom of my tunic,
(4) In longing for the tribe, and the days when all of them were there tugether: but what right to emotion or longing have those that are like me?
(5) Already there bas come upon my locks the silvering of old age, and thereon in disgust fair women have bidden me a final farewell.
(6) Yea, once did I soothe my cares, whenas they came upon me, with a stout camel, like an anvil in hardness, swift of pace;
( $)$ Lightly she travels with the saddle-trees, fleet of foot is she: straight goes she through the hot noontide, ambling and trotting on;
(8) Lumps of flesh have been cast upon her, as it were, on either side: she is like a lonely wild bull in al-Jauw that sweeps the ground with his tail.
(9) Enough of this! many the war wherein I have borne my part, until I have caused its fire to blaze up with my kindling, (10) Beneath me a mare, strongly-built, short-haired, mighty of limb, swift as an arrow which a strong bowman sends forth from his hand.
(11) And many the captain of a closely-gathered host, bristling with teeth ${ }^{1}$, bright with armour, in mail-coats, with many brave champions,
(12) Whose body I have pierced with my lance, and he has swayed and fallen, as bends and falls a bough cut through of a soft-wooded jujube tree.
(13) And ofttimes the wine, in fragrance like broken pieces of musk, long time has it spent in the wine-jar, year after year passing by -
(14) Have I quaffed in the morning before the Dawn shone forth to our mirth, in the tent of a man rich in bounty, pouring it freely to all.
(15) And many the damsel, large-limbed, like a hind of al-Jaww, soft of skin the dew of her lips was as though it had been mixed with potent wine (16) Have I dallied with for near half the night, and she with me, and then departed, with her love fixed deep within my heart.
(17) Ah! gone is Youth, and has sworn that ne'er will he visit me more, and hoariness has taken his place in the locks that fall on each side;
(15) And hoary hairs are a shame to the court where they come to dwell ${ }^{2}$ - yea, goodly the full black locks that were mine in days gone by!

[^21]
## VI.

A vivid picture of a storm. It is worth while to compare this, in its language and imagery, with the greatly-admired description in XXVII, 6-15 (the latter disputed with Aus b. Hajar). In both the cyclonic movement of the air before and during the storm is noted; here the East-wind (صَنَ) rolls the clouds together, and the gusts are compared to the strokes of the herdsman's hands on the she-camel's udders to promote the flow of milk; till, when the clouds are full and ready to pour down, the South-wind (in v. 6: 6 in XXVIII, 4) comes and gives the needed impulse (cf. v. 5 with XXVHI, 10 : the phrases are the same). In both the image of the camels is brought in, but in the more elaborate piece, XXVIII, $12-13$, they are connected with the thunder rather than the rain. The likeness in treatment is striking, and inclines us to believe that XXVIII is rightly ascribed to ${ }^{c}$ Abid. See more in loco.

- (Original metre imitated)

(1) May the cloud pour down on Rabāb its rain, with the thunder rumbling amid the flashes!
(2) Black is its mass by the Eastwind rolled, in the early night, and the strong gusts stroke it,
(3) As the herdsman strokes his she-camel's dugs,
till the gathered rain fills all the udders.
(4) And it draws anigh with its fringe of white ${ }^{1}$
lighting the scrub which its flashes kindle;
(5) Until no more can its strength uphold
the abounding burthen of pent-up waters.
(6) There blows behind it a gentle breeze
from al-Yaman, thrusting the mass before it;
(7) Then loosed the South all its water-spouts ${ }^{2}$, and it pours the flood from its rifts wide-opened.


## VII.

Another poem of defiance addressed to Imra ${ }^{\text {P }}$ al-Qais, in much the same terms as the first (No. IV). The same phrases recur (cf. IV 16 and VII 5). From the defeat of Kindah

[^22]the poet passes to other glories of his tribe - their resistance to Ghassān (8-9), and defeat of Hawazin $(10-11)$. Again Imra al-Qais is threatened $(13-16)$, and boast is made of luxurious wine-drinking and banqueting ( $17-18$ ), not to be equalled by any other tribe (19). Vv. $20-25$ are the same boasts over again, in general terms, no names being mentioned.
(1) 0 thou that threatenest us, for the slaying
of thy Father, with vile abasement and death,
(2) Dost thou say that thou hast slain
our Chiefs? a lie, a false deceit!
(3) Why dost thou not spend thy tears for Hujur ${ }^{1}$
son of Umm Qatāmi, not for us?
(4) Yea, we, when the straightening-clip bites the head of our spear-shaft, back we spring ${ }^{2}$;
(5) We defend our honour: and some there be that fall, weaklings, worthless, between this and that!
(6) Why askedst thou not the hosts of Kindah,
the day they turned their backs - "Whither, whither away?"
( ) The days when we battered their skulls
with our keen-edged swords till the blades were bent?
(8) And the hosts of Ghassān, the kings,
our horses reached them, worn and spare with travel,
(9) With their flanks drawn in through want of food
after toiling through long journeys and weariness.
(10) And in time past they have met in battle Hawāzin
with spear-shafts athirst till they were sated;
(11) We lifted over them, under the dust of battle, our Mashrafite ${ }^{3}$ swords, shouting name and lineage.
(12) Yea, these are we! Gather then thy hosts -
gather them and hurl them on us!
(13) And know thou that our noble steeds ${ }^{4}$
have sworn that they will not pay the debt thou claimest.
(14) Already have we plundered what thou hadst taken
under shelter; but none robs what we keep safe.
(15) So far well! but if the spears of my kin
could get power over thee, they would not be held back
(16) Until they reached to thee - a reaching!
a custom of theirs when they shape a purpose!

[^23](17) We bid up the price of all old wine, strong and fragrant, whiles we are sober;
(18) And we hold of no account, in pursuit of its delights, the mass of our inherited wealth, when we are drunken.
(19) The builder cannot attain, although he raise
his pillars high, to the height we build.
(20) How many a chieftain have we laid dead!
how many a wrong have we hurled back with scorn!
(21) Yea, many a lord of a mighty clan,
great in his bounty, have we dashed against;
(22) His eagles ${ }^{1}$, under the shadow of other eagles ${ }^{2}$, made for the battle-field whither we too wended;
(23) Till we left him lying, a mangled corse,
the prey of wild beasts, after we had passed on.
(24) And many damsels, fair as statues, with large black eyes, have we taken captive.
(25) Yea, by thy life! our confederate
suffers no wrong while he holds by us.

## VIII.

A fragment containing the opening of an ode, with several phrases which, later, become the stock language of poetry; cf. v. 4 with No. X, 1, and with Zuhair, Mu'all. 7 and many other like passages; and the comparison of camels bearing ladies' litters to ships in v. 5 with Tarafah, Muall. 3. The mention of Jevish sailors in v. 6 is interesting. In the morning the poet (r. 7) rides forth, like Imra ${ }^{2}$ al-Qais (Muall. 53) before the birds are astir. His steed in its swiftness is like an oryx $(8-10)$, started at the best of its speed by hunters who beset it with their dogs $(10-11)$. He recalls his feats of arms and the champions he has slain $(12-14)$.
(Metre imitated, though not exactly followed)

(1) Sulaimà has left thee, and thy heart bears an aching wound, and nothing there is to ease the longing that fills thy breast.
(2) Whenas thou tastedst her lips, thou wouldst say - the sweetest wine

- wine ladled forth from the jar - men trail their skirts that drink -
(3) Mixed with the pure rain of heaven, in vessels of silver wrought :
- high is the price men bid for it, gain to the merchants great.

[^24]( $\dagger$ ) Consider, 0 friend! dost thou see aught of ladies camel-borne? of al-Yaman their race: at dawn they started or eventide;
(5) They show like to ships that sail the billows of stormy seas: wind-smitten, they bend as they stem the waters of Tigris stream;
(6) Their sides overhang deep gulfs, and over their bulwarks lean the sailors - of Jewry they, of fair skin, with ruddy hair.
(i) And oft did I go forth at dawn, or ever the sandgrouse drink, my fellow a trusty steed, a strong swimmer, broad of breast;
(8) When stirred by the touch of my heel, he flies like an antelope smooth-skinned, fed strong by the pastures started by early rain;
(9) Alone has he ' grazed clay bottoms starred with the springing green: when others would race with him, he leaves them all far behind.
(10) Then rises a band ambushed at dawn, and upon his track they set on their dogs, well trained to follow the quarry ${ }^{2}$ close.
(11) When fears he their fangs, forth puts he all his reserve of speed, and flies on his slender shanks, his thighs built to bound amain.
(12) And oft did I leave on ground the champion who met my spear a wound in his breast spouts blood, above where the belt goes round:
(13) The red stream will not be stanched by fingers that strive to help: though after the first full flood the oozing is slack and slow.
(14) When comes a pale crowd of gazelles ${ }^{3}$ to tend him as prone he lies, a cry of despair outbreaks from each as she sees his plight.

## 1X.

Like I and XVIII, the opening of this poem is not concerned with sentimental longings for departed loves, but with stern fact. The poet recalls his comrades of old who have fallen before the arms of Ghassan, and their wasted home. The place named is that of No. I, Malhūb; dear friends and brothers dwelt there (2 and 7), maidens kind and fair $(4)$; many were the revellings with music and song (5, 6). Then he praises the deeds of old: his horse $(9-10)$ his mare (11), his camel (12-15). All is vanity (16). Vv. 8 and 16 repeat the language of $I, 14,24$.

[^25](1) I pondered on thoughts of my people, the kind ones who dwelt at Malhāb, and my heart was sore for them, overwhelmed with sorrow;
(2) I remembered the men of good deeds, liberal, generons givers, masters of short-haired thoroughbreds, men of piety and goodness.
(3) And as remembrance filled me, the tears streamed ceaselessly like a water-runnel watering the seed-plots of one who has come to decay.
(4) Yea, many the tent from whose chambers the scent of musk floated forth, have I entered, mayhap in secret, mayhap as an open wooer:
(5) And many the songstress whose voice the wine had rendered hoarse, who sings to the strings stretched over a hollow curved lyre,
(6) Have I listened to with companions, all men of noble race, who count themselves bound without stint to give to all seeking help.
(7) And many the generous youth, more sure in his stedfastness than a sword, one seemly of speech, have I taken as my brother.
(8) And now all these things are gone, and I am left to mourn - nay, what man on earth is there whose hopes are never belied?
(9) Time was I rode forth at dawn with a company, mounted on a fleet she-camel, with a thoroughbred horse by her side, swift as a wolf, short-haired,
(10) A bay, like an antelope of the sands, clear of skin, with wide rims to his hoofs, broad-breasted, no mean strain in him.
(11) And many the host of horse like flocks of sandgrouse have I captained, with a mare light of foot as a locust, tall in shank and hock.
(12) And many the desert wherein the owl hooted and the screech-owl shrieked - terrors beset it whenas the night lay dark thereon -
(13) Have I passed through on a camel light-red, fleet of foot, - the saddle-pads slip from her sides, so solid and firm are they;
(14) A hump she has, towering up, that opens wide the wood of the saddle, joined to withers that are firmly set, compact with her back-bone.
(15) When my leg stirs her to speed, thou wouldst think her an ostrich fleeing, and if she is chidden one day, no fluttered weakling is she.
(16) Thou seêst a man ever yearn and pine for length of life:
but what is long life's sum but a burthen of grief and pain?

## X.

Vv. 1-4 give a picture of a moving camp, with ladies who stir thoughts of love (2-4). But the poet is far away from those he thinks of: his camel, like himself, is moved
to yearn after places where both once were happy by the sight of distant lightning, playing over the Hijazz (5-6). But other things have now to be done - crossing the desert instead of plenty of food and rest ( $\overline{1}$ ). The march is deseribed ( $8-10$ ). Perhaps a lacuna follows: v. 11, with its rhyme-word the same as that of v. 9 , can scarcely have stood so near.

With v. 12 the poet turns abruptly to anether theme - his contests with other poets, either on behalf of his tribe or for mastery in the art of verse. Several of the words here are doubtful, though the general sense is sufficiently clear. The passage terminates with a spirited comparison of the poet's self to a lion, whom other lions would like to engage, but, after experience of his prowess, dare not attack (18-20).

The rare rhyme of this poem recalls Imra al-Qais XXXV, in the same metre and with several of the same rhyme-words; but there is no resemblance in the contents.
(1) Look forth, 0 Friend; canst thou see aught of ladies camel-borne that take their way through Ghumair, with hollows between us and them?
(2) And riding on the light-coloured camels are girls with swelling breasts, slender of waist, virgins, friendly in their manners, white.
(3) Yea, many the tent of maidens who toss the curtain to and fro ' have I entered, when within was a woman unwed and sick with love;
(4) And I lent her my love that I might be paid it in turn; in sooth the incurring of debt hangs heavy on the hands of decent folk.
(5) And my young camel uttered her yearning cry when a third of the night was spent:

- her longing was stirred by the distant gleam of lightning in the Ḥijāz:
(6) I said to her - "Grumble not thus: for verily an abode where Hind is far away is nought but hateful to me.
(7) "Thou hast at hand to plunge into the desert: so gird thyself thereto! not now as aforetime calls thee pasture and restful ease".
(S) So when they ${ }^{2}$ had passed through the home-lands, they set them to face the toil of deserts unwatered, wide, with spaces of sand between.
(9) Already the saddle-girths loosened, and sides that streamed with sweat let slip the saddle-gear backward, for all that the foregirth held;
(10) And our troop were like swarms of sandgrouse whose flight to the water-springs is speeded by fierce hot winds in a morning of burning heat.

[^26](11) And many the stout young fighters above whom I have spread my cloak as a shelter in sleep when the day-long sun drooped low.
(12) Am I not the man to break off a man's speech, when his bitter tongue spits forth odes, some of them insults, and all of them meant to wound?
(13) Then do I stay his clamour and choke him with his own spittle, and he speaks, after I have done with him, with words of humbleness.
(14) Yea, how many a raging adversary have I handled thus, and left him after I had spoken, with no power more to sharpen ' a phrase!
(15) And I have returned with glory from the contest - for I was given a tongue
sharp as a sword
whereby the clamour of the antagonist is reduced to impotence ${ }^{3}$;
(16) I cut therewith the sinews of thy feet, and they were severed,
and after my satire had sped thou hadst no more power to rise;
(17) I smote thee with notable verses, full of strange startling words,
a blow thou didst cower beneath, and thy heart was well-nigh dead.
(18) Ye suffered scathe from a lion whose covert few care to seek, a father of whelps - after battle his teeth let the vanquisht heed!
(19) When he stalks forth, the lions his fellows stand still before him at gaze: none dares, for fear of sure death, to break against him the peace; (20) Yea, one mayst thou see, broken-necked, lying there whelmed in death, and another, in fear for dear life, fleeing with a gaping wound ${ }^{3}$.

## XI.

This interesting poem offers a very well-supported text (see the notes to the Arabic original). The locality indicated by the opening verses (ad-Dafīn, Dharwah, Uthāl, Dhiyāl), is the same as that of No. XIII, which in subject also agrees with this ode.

Vv. 1-7, the usual introduction, from which the poet turns abruptly to a description of his wife's aversion from him $(8-14)$, which he considers, doubtfully, may proceed either from real dislike, with divorce the object, or from coquetry. If real, it is presumably due to his age and infirmities $(13-15)$. Yet time was when he was acceptable as a lover $(16-18)$. Then he turns to his wife, and exhorts her to leave those who prompt her resentment against him, who, if she elects divorce, will not keep her in comfort, and desire only

1 This sense of $\dot{i}=\bar{j}$ is established by its use in Mufadd. $238{ }^{22}$.
2 Reading viaj, as suggested in the note.
${ }^{3}$ Lit., "with a morsel of his flesh bitten off".
to get hold of her property (19-21). The dispute seems to have been about a small herd of camels, claimed by a family called "Zaid's people", which he was in favour of letting go: they were not the spoil of warfare, and there was no reason in honour why they should not be relinquished (22, 23).

Then the poet passes on to a passionate rhapsody in praise of youth, recalling his rides on camel and horse, his delight in the chase, his captaining the tribe in battle on a war-mare, and journeys undertaken to distant and dangerous places ( $24-35$ ) ; and ends (if the additional verse found in the Mulitatar is genuine) with a cry at the vanity and emptiness of life (cf. IX, 16).

```
(Metre imitated, with occasional divergences)
```


(1) Still to see are the traces at ad-Dafin, and in the sand-slope of Dharwah, the sides of Uthāl;
(2) Al-Maraurat and as-Sahịfah ${ }^{1}$ are empty, every valley and meadow, once full of people:
(3) The abode of a tribe whom past time has smitten their dwellings show now like patterns on sword-sheaths ${ }^{2}$ -
(4) Desolate all, save for ashes extinguisht, and leavings of rubbish and ridges of shelters,
(5) Shreds of tethering-ropes, and a trench round the tent-place, and lines plotted out, changed ${ }^{3}$ by long years' lapse.
(6) Instead of their folk now ostriches dwell there,
red-shanked, driving on the troops of their younglings,
(i) And gazelles, that stand like ewers of silver,
bending downwards to tend their fawns by their side.
(8) This my wife, in her wrath ${ }^{4}$ she seeks to be rid of me:
is it that she desires divorce, or is feigning?
(9) If thy mind be on feigning coyness, why didst thou
jest not thus in time past, the nights long vanisht?
(10) Fair wast thou as an oryx then, I thy bondsman, drunk with love, trailing skirts, I sought thy bower.
(11) So now leave off thy frowning, live with me peaceably

- hope remains for us yet, yet may we be happy.
(12) But if severance be thy desire, then what more needs it than to turn elsewhere the breasts of thy camels?
(13) She will have it that I am old and decrepid,
reft of wealth, and my cousins too stingy to help me,
(14) Youth's lightness all soured, my hair gone hoary, not a fit mate for her, the young and mirthful.
(15) If she finds me now pale, youth's colour vanisht, greyness spread over brow and cheek and temple,
(16) Time was when I entered a tent to find there one slender of waist, soft of skin, a gazelle.
(17) Round her neck went my arms, and toward me she bent her, as the sandhill slopes down to the sands below it.
(18) Then said she - "My soul be ransom for thy soul! "all my wealth be a gift from me to thy people!"
(19) Leave the censurers then, and get thee some wisdom: let not them weigh against me in thy affection,
(20) Or against all our life together, nor follow silly preachings intended to cause thee terror.
(21) Some there be of them niggards, and some mere paupers, others misers intent to grasp thy substance.
(22) Leave the herd then to fall to the share of Zaid's people, in Quṭaibāt be they or in Aurāl;
(23) They were not won in foray, nor did our war-steeds wear the points of their shoes in driving them homewards.
(24) 0 how goodly is youth, the day of the black locks, when the camels step briskly under the harness!
(25) When the long-necked steeds, spare like arrows of shauhat,' bear the warriors, heavy with arms and armour!
(26) Oft of old did I fright herds of deer with a prancer like a young buck in swiftness, full of spirit,
(27) Not hump-nosed, nor wont to knock hocks together - no, his hoofs hammer mightily, quick are his changes;
(28) Foremost he of a thousand, bearing as burthen knight in armour and helm, comes home like a picture;
(29) Swift as straight-feathered shaft of shauhat his onset, shot with skill by an archer cunning in bow-craft,
(30) Cutting down deer and ostrich, reaving the camels of a herdsman who dwells far away from his people. ${ }^{?}$

[^27](31) Yea and time was I led the host on a war-mare, short of hair, good in hand, to wheel or to race:
(32) Me she shielded with throat, and I with my spear-play
shielded her from the lances that men couched at us.
(33) Oft of old did I traverse deserts and sand-dunes, borne aloft on a camel noble and fleet,
(35)' Great of frame, strong and swift, like a wild bull roaming, whom a night full of rain has pent in a valley:
(34) All her flesh I wore down with journeyings ceaseless: at the end of our travel she was lean as the new moon.
[(36) Such was life when I loved it: all now is vanisht - all our lives thus sink into ashes and emptiness!]

## XII.

Viv. 1-6, the usual amatory prelude. Here the lady gives no encouragement, and the poet in her presence is too much abashed to urge his suit. Notice a simile for her limbs which recurs in the poetry of $1 m r^{2}$ al-Qais (v. 6). As convention requires, the poet seeks forgetfulness by roaming far afield on a strong camel (7-10), whose reserve of strength (the fat of her hump) is exhausted by his long travel (10). Then he passes to his war-mare, described at length (11-18), his weapons (19, $19 a$ ), and his fellows (vv. 20-22). Notice that Asad is here spoken of by the wider tribal name, Khuzaimah. Another point of contact with Imra al-Qais is v. 17.
(1) Whose are the abodes in Sạhah and Harūs?
worn are they by long desolation - how great a wearing!
(2) Only scraps left of tethering ropes, and the traces
like lines of writing faded in a worn-out parchment.
(3) Fātimah's abode in the Spring was in Ghamrah, then Qafā Sharāfi, and the Hills of the many Heads,
(4) In the days when she was heedless of thee - though thou askedst no grace of her through weakness of spirit: and the worst of all ails is the weakness that relapses ever on itself.
head-quarters. Here the herdsman is described by an intensive form, oبَ0 of indicating that he is a long way off from his tribal centre, and consequently an adventurous and valiant man. Our poet, by giving him this epithet of praise, enhances his own credit for attacking him and robbing him of his camels. 1 Vv. 34 and 35 transposed, as in Mukht.
(5) Yet she led thee captive - a delicate one, the choicest of delicate beaaties, white, shining clear of skin, like pale-coloured gazelles,
(6) Young and tender, dainty and perfect in all her limbs, like a papyrus-plant growing among off-sets of palms.
(7) Wilt thou not then seek forgetfulness of her love on a great she-camel, thick of cheek, tall as a plastered tower, nimble of pace?
(8) Long roaming in the rich spring-pasture has raised her hump high, and she has grown fat; and it has brought out her last tooth after the last but one.
(9) (So strong is she on her feet, that) she seems, when she is started on her way, to be crushing down the wood and the twigs of the thorny scrub with hoes.
(10) I have caused her cheerful spirit, and the fatness of her hump, to vanish by constant travel, and gone are all her pride and wantonness.
(11) And many the captain of a host of horse whom I have disobeyed with a stout short-haired mare, compact of flesh, tall of stature,
(12) Shaped with legs like palm-branches, in the full age of vigour:
for a year has she been trained, and no ill-luck has come.
(13) And when (the other horses) are toiling on the way, and the last drop of their water has been almost spent, and they push along through a waterless desert where is no herbage,
(14) She keeps the slow-going camels from the level part of the track, (and makes them travel) the road through the uplands, while they have no spirit of refractoriness left in them.
(15) When thou lookest at her from the front, she is like a straight spear-shaft from India, long and slender, pliant, not harsh and dry:
(16) But when thou viewest her from behind, then is she like
a bottle of yellow glass (round and compact), filled with some perfume;
(17) And when we go hunting, the blazon of blood ${ }^{1}$ (of the slain quarry) is never dry,
and her breast is ever like the stone on which a bride grinds down her
unguents;
(18) And when we dash into the herds of camels ${ }^{2}$, her spoil
is the nearest of the troops of camels covered with pieces of hair-cloth.

[^28](19) This (mare of mine) shall carry me, and a bright keen blade, and a sharp spear-head set on a pliant shaft five cubits long -
[(19a) A trusty shaft from India, with the socket (of the spear-head) at the upper end
stuck upon a knot, like a date-stone, smooth and hard,]
(20) Among a band of kinsmen that draw sword on the day of battle like lions from whom none ventures to snatch the prey.
(21) Yea, the Children of Khuzaimah know well that we
are of their best in all fortune, be it prosperous or evil;
(22) We bring woe to their foes, and our wether butts on their behalf with a thrust of his horns that is no mere scratch.

## XIII.

As already noted, this poem is a doublet of No. XI, but in a different metre; it has also points of contact with other poems by ${ }^{c}$ Abid: $c f$. v. 3 with VIII, 4, 5, and v. 5 with XXVIII, 1. The localities named in vv. $1-4$ are all in the neighbourhood of Faid, the centre of the tribal settlements (Yäqūt II, 810), on the south-eastern slopes of Mount Salmà.
(1) Changed are the abodes in Dhu-d-Dafīn, and the valleys of al-Liwa, and the sands of Lin,
(2) And the two straits of Dharwah, and the back of Dhayāl, - the long lapse of years has outworn their traces.
(3) Look forth, 0 Friend - dost thou see aught of laden camels, led along as though they were ships sailing on the sea?
(4) To the left hand they have passed the defile of Rakak, and on the right they have turned away from at-Tawī.
(5) Lo, to-day my wife spends her time in reviling me: she woke up while it was still night to pour out her complaints;
(6) She said to me - "Thou art old". I answered - "Truly! in sooth I have left behind me year after year."
(7) She shows me signs of aversion in her, and rude and rough of speech is she after smoothness;
(8) She knits her brows and frowns because she sees me an old man, with my locks all changed to white.
(9) I said to her - "Gently! spare a little of thy censure: I hold it not fitting thou shouldst treat me lightly.
(10) "Live with me as long as thou canst, until, whenas thou wilt begone, depart as likes thee.
(11) "If to my sorrow Youth has fled and left me, and my head now is but as withered leaves (?) ' -
(12) "Time was when Pleasure was my sworn companion, though to-day the bond is cut between us.
(13) "Time was I entered in to tented maidens, whose eyes were full and black like those of wild kine;
(14) "They clung close to me now, and now my arms embraced necks white as robes of the finest linen.
(15) "And many the dun spear I have couched against one great in fame, who sees in me true valour;
(16) "He strives to rise: but there he lies all helpless, his body pierced through by the thirsty spear-shaft.
(17) "Whenso his women come to tend their master, their eyes gush forth with tears, and loud they wail.
(18) "And many the desert where I have scared the wild kine?, mounted on a light-coloured camel, swift as a wild ass, neither fat nor lean."

## XIV.

This spirited fragment seems to refer to some encounter between Ghassān and an ally of Asad, perhaps one of the Tayyite tribes, in which the leader of the latter had been slain. The poet asks why he had not sought the aid of Asad, as on a former occasion, at the battle on the skirt of Mount Shatib. He describes the host of Asad ready for war (a lacuna, apparently, between verses 6 and 7), and mentions a former battle, the Day of Murār, when Ghassān had retired discomfited before Asad.
(metre imitated, with occasional variations)

(1) He called on kinsmen - but ears were stopt to his cry for help: woe's me - hadst thou only called the men of Asad to aid!
(2) Then hadst thou called on a folk, true helpers, none of them slack when blades in hands of the tribesmen glitter like burning brands;
(3) Had they been thy helpers, good help in sooth had they given, and thou hadst not been left to a Day that has plunged thy people in woe:

[^29](4) As we shielded thee on the Day of the skirt of Mount Shatib, when our foes had the better in wind and in number above our strength;
(5) Then had they come to thy help with a host that has no peer, a folk that are famed among men to the furthest limit of fame,
(6) A host like the blackness of nigint when they wend to their enemy's land, that swallow all things on their way, in number beyond all count.
(i) Alongside they lead steeds straining the rein and pawing the ground, like sand-grouse at noontide athirst coming down to a scanty pool:
(S) Strong-built mares, showing their back-teeth over bridle and bit, vying with the riding camels, froward, impatient,
(9) And short-haired horses, the saddles set on their backs awry, stout in the flanks, full of muscle, humped at the base of the mane.
(10) So laid they hold of the war Ghassān had raised in their land, there on the Day of Murār, nor turned for any aside.
(11) When Ghassān saw thee their chief ${ }^{1}$, the bright swords shining aloft, and all the lances uplifted, as a well-rope straight of shaft,
(12) Then were they sick of the men of Asad, knowing not how to handle them ; rarely does Ghassān choose the right way to go!

## XV.

A poem that well illustrates 'Abid's mastery and charm of phrase, which no doubt led to the preservation of so many of his nasib pieces. Vv. $1-7$ describe in the usual way the deserted dwelling-places; then with $v .8$ the poet assumes that another parting is impending, and exhorts his two companions to await a group of ladies who, escorted by two caravan-leaders, are journeying by $(9-10)$. He joins them, putting his beast, and his companions theirs, to their best pace $(11-13)$, and is rewarded by speech with the fair ones $(14-15)$. The passage ends with two beautiful verses describing the result $(16-17) ;$ v. 16 recalls Imra al-Qais's language in Míall. 8.
(1) Dost thou weep for a vanisht abode, over traces of tents outworn? - and is weeping for love-longing the business of one like me?
(2) These were their camps when the tribe was gathered all together: now are they a wilderness, save for wildings in an empty land.
(3) No voices stir there now but the uncouth sounds of the wild, the cries of the male and female ostriches, dusky herds.

[^30](4) Yea, if Ghabrā' al-Khubaibah has become desolate, and gained in exchange for our folk other dwellers not equal to those,
(5) Yet time was I looked on the whole kin dwelling there in content
and happy: but what is the passing of days but change on change?
(6) After the children of 'Amr, my kinsfolk and my brethren,
can I hope for smoothness of life? nay, life is a leader actray.
(7) But although they have gone, and departed on their way,

- never will I forget them all my life long, or cease to mourn.
(8) Will ye two not stay for a moment to-day, before we part,
- before long distance, and cares, and variance, have sundered us,
(9) To await ladies borne on camels that travel between Tabālah and the high land of al-Khall, with the followers trailing after them?
(10) When I saw the two leaders of the caravan hasten briskly along,
a pang seized my breast that they should depart with a heart so light.
(11) We raised our whips to our beasts, and they skimmed along with us
- our camels with well-knit fore-legs, swift and fleet of pace,
(12) Plying briskly their hind-legs, as though behind them lay
deserts trackless, forlorn, where they trotted in the fore-noon haze;
(13) And they brought us up to the caravan, our beasts the active and light, the breastgirth securing the saddle, thick of cheek, quick of step.
(14) Then we bent sideways, and entered on talk with women kind
- above them were hangings of striped cloth of Jaishan, with broidered borders;
(15) And they turned to us their necks, and the jewels that thereon hung, with speech that dealt with such things as the careless loves to hear;
(16) Then was it as though the East-wind had wafted to us the scent
of a bale of musk, so precious that none could pay its price,
(17) Or the fragrance of lavender by the brook-sides of a mead,
where a plenteous shower in the night has washed away dust and grime.


## XVI.

A lamentation over the disappearance from their land of the poet's kin, the Banu $\mathrm{Sa}^{c} \mathrm{~d}$ ibn Tha qabah. It seems a little uncertain whether the poem is by ${ }^{c}$ Abid or by a man of the Banū $\mathrm{Sa}^{\text {c }} \mathrm{d}$ ibn Zaid-Manāt of Tamím, since "the gravelly plain of Rauhān", spoken of in v. 1, appears to have been in the country of Tamim; it is mentioned by Jarir (Bakri $427^{\circ}$ and $81^{3}$ ) and Aufà al-Mãzinī (Yāq. I. $582^{20}$ ), poets of that tribe. Yāqūt says it was
in al-Yamāmah (l. c., line 15). Yet the poem is attributed to ${ }^{c}$ Abīd by Bakrī, Yāqūt, and al- ${ }^{c}$ Askarī, and criticized by the last-named in his Kitāb aṣ-Sin $\bar{a}^{c}$ atain (p. 126). Notice , "a shower in the month of Rajab" (v. 3), a month of winter (see XIX, 10): the months still had reference to the natural seasons of the year. The reading of v .8 , second
 denote some act happening instantancously on "nazāli" ' being shouted.
(1) Whose are the abodes in the gravelly plain of Rauhān?
worn are they - the destroying hand of time has changed them.
(2) I stayed therein my camel that I might ask of the traces,
and as I turned away, mine eyes gushed forth with tears
(3) A copious stream, as though on a sudden burst from my lids
a shower of rain, such as falls unawares from a winter cloud.
(4) I thought how had dwelt there my kin, the best of all men not kingly
to the famine-stricken, the wretched, and the captive in sorest need,
(5) And goodly gamers over the slaughtered camel, what time
the wintry wind was blowing, and the strangers were gathered in.
(6) But when spear-play was the business that they had in hand,
then dyed they deep in blood the upper third of their shafts;
( $\sqrt{\boldsymbol{)}}$ And when it was time for the smiting of swords, behold them then
like lions that bend above their whelps and repel the foe;
(S) And when men shouted - "Down to the foot-fight!" then did they do on the mail-coats ample, that fall in folds as far as the knees.
(9) Now I remain - they are gone: and I too must pass away:
change upon change - that is life, and colour to colour succeeds!
(10) God knows how they came to their end - I know not: all that is left
for me is remembrance of things lost - when and where, He knows!

## XVII.

This poem is in a somewhat unsatisfactory condition, and its text has suffered from the long time during whith it was transmitted orally. The accusative in v. 1 has no proper government. There is evidently a liatus between v. 6 and v. 7. The rhymes in vv. 12,13 and 14 (all the same word) are not possible. The brief nasib (vv. 1-6) finished, the poet begins at once to boast of his tribe's prowess in war. The poem is addressed to Imra al-Qais (v. 14), and the men whose slaying is mentioned in vv. 7, 8, and $9 a$ were of Kindah; Qurs, whose death is alluded to in $9 b$, appears to have been a chief of Ghas-

[^31]sān (see note in Arabic text). The defeat of ${ }^{\text {E A mir }}$ at an-Nisar ( $\mathrm{vv} .10-11$ ) has been mentioned already (II, 19 ff., VII, 10, 11); where the Ribäb (12a) were defeated is uncertain: at an-Nisär they were the allies of Asad. Again ${ }^{\text {e }}$ Abid returns to the slaying of Hujr and others of Kindah $(12 b, 13)$. Then he taunts Imra' al-Qais with his addiction to wine, music, and song, which makes him unfit to follow after vengeance; while he is dallying, those whom he would smite have time to guard themselves (14-16). He only escaped by tlight the fate of his father (17). He is but a poet, full of boastful words, but no fighter (18).
(1) The tent-traces of Sulaimà are all effaced in Dakādik
and desolate: the violent tearing winds have swept them away;
(2) They have gotten in exchange for Sulaimà and her folk, since I dwelt there, ostriches that feed there together, and white gazelles lingering behind the herd.
(3) I stayed there my beast, and wept like a dove that mourns as she sits on a bough of arāk, and calls to her fellows that dwell in the grove:
(4) Whenas she thought on her pain, and moaned with a piteous voice, on a tree-top, straight from ' mine eyes gushed forth the tide of tears.
(5) High noon was the time: then, when my passion had spent itself, I fastened the saddle on the back of a stout camel, high of hump;
(6) The saddle-trees topped, it seemed, a rough-skinned wild ass, driven forth by his fellows, who sees the herd coming nigh, and flies at full speed.
(7) Yea, our hands it was that slew the twin Hawks, and Mālik, him ${ }^{3}$ the dearer of them to thee in thy loss, the dearer in death:
(8) 'Twas we that pressed home the spear directed at his throat, and down did it cast him prone, his hips brought rudely to ground;
(9) And we it was slew among you him whom they called Murrah the good, and Qurṣ - yea, Qurs also was one of those we slew;
(10) And we it was gave ${ }^{〔} \bar{A} m i r ~ t o ~ d r i n k ~ f o r ~ t h e i r ~ m o r n i n g ~ w i n e, ~$
as they came on with pomp, keen swords, hung round us for time of need;
(11) We gripped, as a camel bites, their horsemen, and straight they fled in frantic rout, and the blood streamed down to their horses' hoofs.
(12) The day, too, we met the Ribāb, we slew their foremost man, and Hujr - we slew him too, and ${ }^{c}$ Amr fell eke to our blades;
(13) And we it was slew Jandal in the midst of his gathered hosts, and earlier fell to our hand his elder, the ancient chief.

[^32](14) But thou - a man of light pleasure, of timbrels and singing girls, thou drinkest the wine at dawn, at even thou liest drunk -
(15) Forgetful of vengeance thon, till those whom thou seekest guard their breaches, ${ }^{1}$ and sore thou weepest for time and occasion lost;
(16) No man to win blood for blood art thou in thy daintiness:
thou knowest not purpose firm, the hand that will help itself!
(17) And had it not been for thy riding, thou hadst met the fate of those: thy swift flight it was that saved thee from that which them befell.
(18) Day-long thou singest, if only thou canst get a girl to hear, as though all Macadd ${ }^{2}$ had come within the cords of thy sway.

## XVIII.

A fragment lamenting the destruction (according to the commentary, by Ghassān) of the poet's tribe, $\mathrm{Sa}^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{d}$ ibn Tha'labah, and their scattering among the other sub-tribes of Asad; v. 5 is often quoted as a proverb.
(1) To whom belong the remnants of camps not yet effaced in al-Madhānib?

- then the sides of Hibirr, and Wāhib - in both they have been swept away;
(2) The abodes were they of the Children of $\mathrm{Sa}^{\text {c }} \mathrm{d}$ son of Thaclabah,
whom Time has scattered far and wide, Time the destroyer of men.
(3) They have perished, as others before them have been brought to their end, by the teeth of wars, and the Dooms that dog the steps of all.
(4) How many a clan of our kin have we seen in these camping-grounds, before whose vanguard the bands of hostile scouts turned aside in fear!
(5) Betake thyself now to thy business, and leave things too hard alone: thou art troubled about things vain - for all are passing away.


## XIX.

The prelude of a poem addressed to Sharahil (v. 16), whose bounty is sought. There are some abrupt changes of theme which suggest lacunce, but on the whole the fragment seems fairly complete, and contains two similes (4-6 and 9-14) of great beauty. V. 2 appears to be intrusive, and the passage would be better without it. The transition in v .3 b is very

[^33]abrupt. In v. 5 supply $\bar{j}$. ${ }^{\prime}$. The account of the bull-oryx in vv. $9-14$ is perhaps incomplete, and may have been supplemented by the appearance of hunters with dogs (cf. VIII, 10-11) to cause him to put forth his full speed. Notice again rain in Rajab (v. 10), evidently under wintry conditions (cf. XVI. 3). The mention of snow in verse 14 is noteworthy: Doughty observed snow on the harrahs enclosing the valloy of Madāin Salih during his stay at that place, and snow is common in the winter in the Syrian Desert, though rare so far south as the land of Asad. In the MS. v. 15 of our bext stands between vv. 12 and 13 ; it has been restored to what appears to be its proper place; but some verses have probably dropped out between it and v. 16.

The Sharāhīl of the poem may possibly be the father of the two Kindite princes called al-Jaunäni ( ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Amr}$ and Muāwiyah were their names), who were taken prisoners and slain at the battle of Shicb Jabalah (See Naqäd, $407^{2}$ ); this Sharāhil is described as son of ${ }^{〔}$ Amr son of Mu^āwiyah, called al-Jaun, son of Hujr ${ }^{〔}$ Akil al-Murār; his father and alHārith, father of Hujr the Prince of the Banū Asad, were thus first cousins. The variants to v . 17 show that the reading is uncertain, and the comparison of generosity to lightning among the hills is an improbable one; if it is the right reading the lightning must be taken as the sign of plenteous rain; but the variant given in the commentary is preferable. Mr. Krenkow suggests reading خحَمْلُ يَرِن, rendering.

Metre imitated.
(1) Of a truth the morrow shall bring with it its happenings, and the morning light and the eventide are their time of tryst;
[(2) And mankind revile their leader when he has missed the way to attain success: but he that walks straight is not blamed.]
(3) And a man is ever the prey of Fate unawares it comes and bears him down. But to Mahdad' how shall we say farewell?
(4) Like a fawn is she: by the thicket sides it placks the fruit the arāk-twigs yield, and the herbage crops where the grove is clear;
(5) All alone is it as it seeks the water - no sound to fear, save only where some turtle moans, or a hoopoe calls;
(6) There calls the ringdove through the noon on its fledgling brood, and the youngling comes; now falling, now making good its Hight.
(i) Our friends, they say that tomorrow's dawn will see them gone - yea, thus portended the raven's croak to us yester-eve;
(8) Cut short thy longing for loves departed, and mount a strong well-fleshed she-camel, one good to travel when others flag:

[^34](9) On her back it seems as it were beneath my saddle-tree there sped a bull of the Aurāl hills, going forth alone;
(10) O'er him a night of the bleakest winter had shed its gloom:
as he stood, the rain poured on, a stream that had no surcease;
(11) From its icy blast he sought the shelter of friendly trees ',
but as dawn drew on cold shivering seized upon every limb.
(12) Lo! how his back shines in the mirk like a pearly ${ }^{2}$ star:

- with the cold and hunger his spine is bent, as it were a bow:
(13) In a meadow snowed in its hollow bights by the winter storm,
soaked well by showers - no herdsmen venture to wander there;
(14) In its midst a lakelet, around, the earth with its fragrance sweet,
like a gust of saffron the wind has swept over choicest nard ${ }^{3}$.
(15) If the night be set for thy journey, safe upon her thy road:
if the noon-tide heat be the toil to face, she basks therein -
(16) To the Lord Sharaḥīl, great in bounty to all who come,
like palms fruit-laden, with runnels flowing about their stems;
(17) Euphrates-like he pours his gifts, and the burden bears
like mountain-masses ${ }^{4}$, unfailing ever his generous hand.


## XX.

The form of this poom, in which all the 18 verses except one (No. 8) have the article $j f$ at the end of the first hemistich, is very strange if we suppose it to be the original work of ${ }^{\text {A }}$ bid. This phenomenon occurs sporadically in the ancient poetry: e.g. ${ }^{\text {'Antarah, }}$ Múall. 29: Zuhair, III, 38, XVIII. 7; but it is, in the longer metres, extremely rare. For this reason we cannot but doubt the genuineness of the piece. Apart from its metrical strangeness, however, and some grammatical artificialities, there is nothing in the contents of the poem to make us hesitate to ascribe it to 'Abid. The nusī), vv. $1-5$, is of the usual character. Then the poet proceeds to glorify his tribe's feats in war, against Ghassān under al-Hārith the Lame (vr. 6-8), ©Adī, (9) and Qurs ( $10-11$ ): for the last $c f$. No. XVII $9 b$. The concluding

[^35]
verses $(14-18)$ contain vaunts of prowess generally; v. 16 resembles the saying of al-Akhnas b. Shihāb of Taghlib in Mufaddaliyāt XLI, 18-19.
(1) 0 my two friends! stay a little while and question the abode that is fading away of the folk of al-Halal;
(2) It is like a worn-out robe of al-Yaman, effaced, since thou didst dwell there, by the rain and the sweeping thereover of the North-wind.
(3) Yet time was when there sojourned there thy fellows, the firm in holding to thee with the cords of comradeship.
(4) But then their love grew cold, when they resolved on parting from us; and the Days bring change after change.
(5) Now comfort thyself for their loss with a trusty camel swift as a lusty wild-ass with his mates, or a buck of the sands.
(6) Time was we led, from the hills of al-Mala, horses like demons, linked to camels by head-ropes,
(i) Lean and spare, entering upon a land unknown, sand in which they sank, of plain and mountain.
(8) Then we sought out al-Ḥārith the Lame
with a great host like the night, their spears quivering as they rode:
(9) The day that we left 'Adī with the slender tawny spears piercing him, prone in the place of combat.
(10) Then we turned them ' aside, with sunken eyes, swift as sand-grouse when they draw near to the driuking-place after weariness and travail,
(11) Towards Qurs, on the day that there galloped about him horses slender-waisted to right and left.
(12) How many a chief, leader of a thousand, who rode a swift swimmer ${ }^{2}$, tall, unfailing in his speed,
(13) Have our swords spoiled, and destroyed his host - our swords the white, our spears the dun - how many a mighty tribe!
(14) Yea, a country is ours whose strength, the aucient,
from far-off time we have inherited from father's and mother's kin:
(15) An abode in which our fathers have left their traces, and an inheritance of glory from the first of all days;
(16) No castles are ours therein, save only our steeds, the short-haired, at home in our tents, that gallop with us on their backs,
(17) Among the outliers of an ancient, high uplifted, mountain peak wherein is a heritage of glory and renown:

[^36](18) And we follow the ways of our forefathers, those who kindled wars and were faithful to the ties of kinship.

## XXI.

A fragment consisting mainly of an elaborate nasīb (vv. 1-8), with many phrases that have passed into the general stock of poetic language; compare v. 2 with Zuhair, Muall. 9 , and Labid, Mucall. 13. In v. 4 the ladies' litters, shrouded with broidered linen cloths, are compared to date-palms, the rich dark clusters of their ripening fruit swathed round with linen sheaths as a protection from birds and locusts. In v. 6 Hind's hands are not tattooed: only women of evil fame tattoo their palms. In v. 8 note the vintner "red of moustache and hair", perhaps a Jew from al-Trāq ( $c f$. the red-haired Jewish sailors in VIII, 6). In v. $9-11$ a storm in the distance is described; v. 10, , $_{\text {, }}^{5}$, the firstling of the rain: cf. No. XXVIII, 9. If the poet could but taste its rain he would be in the company of his beloved (cf. No. X, 5); but (vv. 12-14) his way lies otherwhere. "Its tracks like stripes on


(Some approach to the rhythm of the original is aimed at)
(1) Whose are these camels, bridled for a journey before the dawn, about to start for regions to us unknown?
${ }^{(2)}$ Over their litters are drawn broidered cloths, and carpets twain, and linen veils pricked out with choicest needle-work -
(3) A glow of colour in the morning most wonderful to behold, ${ }^{1}$ as though the canopies all were stained with circles of blood.
(4) High stand the litters to see like palm-trees laden with fruit, their bunches blackening to ripeness, swathed in linen sheaths.
(5) Within is Hind, she who holds my fevered heart in her thrall, a white one, sweet of discourse, a marvel of loveliness;
(6) A doe she seems of the wild, soft-skinned, of gentle breed: her veil she draws to her face with a hand that is not tattooed;
( $\mathbf{( 1 )}$ Meseems the dew of her lips, whenas she rises from sleep, were a draught of pure pale wine, the flagon sealed with musk -
(8) Wine which a crowd bid against each other to buy, long stored by a vintner red of moustache and hair, most precious of brands.
(9) Ho! who will watch by my side the long night through, as I wake and gaze at flashes that pierce the mass of high-built cloud?

[^37](10) The lightning flames, and the rain forth gushes swift on its track: below, the firstling, above, long-lasting waters are pent;
(11) Ah! if but once I could taste the flood that falls from those clouds, - a medicine it for a heart sore wounded, cloven with love!
(12) Enough! ofttimes in a desert where the guides are astray - far are its borders away, its tracks like stripes on a robe -
(13) I crossed its wastes on a tall stout camel, good as a male, swift as a wild ass, and hard as an anvil, no mother ' of young; (14) I force her pace through the sand - no sound ${ }^{2}$ hear'st thou from her lips, when e'en the chamæleon cowers, nigh slain by the burning glow. ${ }^{3}$

## XXII.

This and the two following poems, placed at the end of the Dinoann without a word of commentary, naturally suggest doubt as to their authenticity. Of the first, all that can be said is that there is nothing in it to make it impossible that it should be by ${ }^{c}$ Abid, to whom it is ascribed by Ibn Rashīq in the ${ }^{c}$ Umdah: if not by him, it is by a fellow-tribesman of later date. The geographical indications suit the tribe.

Vv. 1-17 contain a long and beautiful nasib. Vv. 1, 2: the Arabs (like the Hebrews) ${ }^{4}$ admired long necks in women, and $v .2$ is a playful exaggeration. V. 5 : the rendering is somewhat uncertain. In vv. 6-16 the journey of the departing friends is described. Vv. $8-10$ tell of the Qatas or sand-grouse at the watering-place. Vv. $13-15$ set forth a vigorous picture of the leader of the caravan. Vv. $18-27$ give a fine outline of heroic character and conduct, the ideal which the poet attributes to his tribe. V. 26: notches in a sword are praised as evidence of use in fierce combat: $c f$. Nābighah I. 19. V. 27:cf. Nāb. I. 28.

> Metre imitated (see the scheme prefixed to No. XIV).
(1) Gone are the comrades whose parting pained thy heart as they sped, and in the litters gazelles lay hidden, long in the neck;
(2) The earrings hang o'er a gulf so deep that, were one to fall, 'twould break in pieces before it reached the ledge of the breast.
(3) Ah! will the days and the nights return again to our joy - the days when Salmà and we were neighbours, partners in love:
(4) When each was faithful and fain, and well content with his mate, nor thought of seeking another, and life was to all most sweet,

[^38](5) All things combined in delight - long time had hindered the day, which Fortune made it her aim to minish, hasten its end?
(6) My time with them was below the bend of Ramaq rale, and up the hill-side the litters swiftly sped on their road;
( 7 ) The pale-hned camels that bore them glided on with their loads, even as ostriches fleeing, plying featherless legs.
(8) Then down they came to a water there below on their left, a waste and desolate spot, with clamouring sand-grouse red: ${ }^{1}$
(9) A noisy crowd as they rose or hopped by the water's brink, what time the travellers stayed to drink or send on a scout;
(10) Some, dark of hue ${ }^{2}$, lie outworn by travel close to the pool, and others, dust-coloured, throng the place, too strait for their need.
(11) Al-Atwā rises above them as they mount to the right, and near they draw to the place where tents shall stand, or approach
(12) The Sand-grouse Meadows to south of the sidrah ${ }^{3}$-trees of Khiyam, and al-Mukhtabī: then they cross ad-Dauw, and downward they draw.
(13) Now lies a waterless waste before them, lével and bare; and into it plunges a Leader, calm in his resolute way:
(14) His loins well girt, and his shirt upon him ragged and torn, rough and ungentle of speech, crisp-haired, a masterful man;
(15) He lays on each of his train the burden of desert and thirst - swift goers they after noon-tide, nimbly he leads the way.
(16) Day-long I followed their course, mine eye agaze in its grief, the eyeball swimming in tears, astrain to trace out their road.
(17) All things in peace brought together - Fate shall fling them apart! all life, how tender soever, prone shall lie in the dust. ${ }^{4}$
(18) Young men of Asad my tribe, like lions haunting the brake

- no stint is known to their bounty, none goes poor from their hands;
(19) Fair-skinned, a smile on their face, their calmness ${ }^{3}$ beats folly down: but when they burn with the flame of wrath, the Earth is afraid.
(20) Whom Pride uplifts in his fury, down they force him to bend:
but bending falls not to them whenso they rise up in pride.

[^39](21) They clear away care and grief with counsel prudent and just,
when minds are filled with distress, and ways are doubtful and dark.
(22) Their word decides all disputes: their nature knows not to change:
their promise fails not when pledged: no crooked speech is theirs.
(23) The wretched finds in their tents a plenty freely bestowed:1
most generous are they to him who wanders, waif of the Night:
(24) Bitter to meet in the battle: keepers they of their word,
when many a covenant falls unheeded, unfulfilled.
(25) Grave are their tempers, and staid, when council gathers the tribe:
their armour ever is ready, spears and ropes for the steeds, ${ }^{2}$
(26) And swords of price, in their edges notches, record of fame
in battle, yea, and the hands in time of need quick to give.
(27) They deem not wealth will endure, nor lacking: each has its day, though headstrong short-sighted folk think thus in their foolishness.

## XXIII.

This poem is of doubtful authenticity. The elaborate picture of a storm in vv. 1 - 7 contains, it is true, several words used elsewhere by ${ }^{c} A b i \bar{d}$ in a similar connexion, and this is probably the reason why the poem was attributed to him by those who recorded it ; e.g.
 But on the whole the picture wants the definiteness of the other passages, and it has no proper names to mark the locality as is customary; there is a heaping-together of highsounding words which savours of over-elaboration. Some of the words used are (as not unfrequently happens with a difficult rhyme) of doubtful reading and application; see the note to vv. 6 and 7.

Then follows a curious and almost unique passage, vv. $8-16$, in which the poet compares his dexterity in "swimming the seas of verse" to the movements of a great fish in transparent waters. This passage is old, because it was well-known to Jähiḍh ( $159-255 \mathrm{H}$ ), and most probably led to the choice of the word ${ }_{5}^{5}$, of prosody established by al-Khalil ( $100-175$ [or 190]). ${ }^{3}$ Several of the words here also are of very doubtful meaning, and the alliteration in some of the lines (e.g., v. 15) is not like the style of the ancient poetry.

Vv. 17-24 contrast the poet's care for his good name with the shameless greed exhibited by his competitors, some particular one of whom appears to be satirized in seathing language; on the other hand, it is possible to take the passage as of general application,

[^40]contrasting the honourable poet as a class with the parasite, also as a class. The situation depicted here seems to be that of town life: cf. v. 20 - "at rich men's gates a burden than lead more grievous", and the "gate-keeper" of v. 21; "Abīd was a nomad, though he may have frequented courts of great men in the settled country, beyond Bedouin Arabia, and received gifts from them. Yet see contra Zuhair IX, 27.
(Original metre imitated)
(1) I watched through the night the flashes that lit the towering high-piled cloud-masses filled to the full, nigh bursting:
(2) The heavily-burdened wombs of the fruitful waters, that spout forth rain from many a rift of blackness:
(3) The mists built up in darkness unfathomed, rain-drops that carve deep caverns ${ }^{1}$ when they are cast to earth-ward.
(4) The mass grew one, compact in an even surface, and poured forth rain in streams from its clefts, unstinted;
(5) Like night in its gloom it swept over all the champaign, one blackness, or like the sea with advancing billows.
(6) It seemed, when the lightning clove it and flashed and flickered, as though in the smile of rain-bringing constellations
(7) One saw the white teeth flash forth in a sudden gladness from faces of black-eyed maidens that laugh in joyance ${ }^{2}$.
(8) Nay, ask thou the poets if they can swim as I swim the seas of the art of song, or can dive as I dive!
(9) My tongue, in the shaping deftly of praise, or banning, ${ }^{3}$ and choosing of cunning words, is a nimbler swimmer
(10) Than is in the sea the fish that amid the billows swims bravely, and dives deep down to the depths of Ocean.
(11) When he darts forward, see how his sides flash brightly, and how when he turns the white scales shine and glitter;

[^41](12) And how, on the right and left, as he swims, the watching shoal of small fry keep close to the smooth rocks' shelter ' -
(13) The brood of the sea - no life have they left, if only thou liftest them from the wave where they dart and circle.
(14) But he, if the hand goes forth in attempt to grasp him, he slips from beneath it, not to be caught with fingers!
(15) So swims he, advancing now and retreating smoothly, ${ }^{2}$ - and black in the sea are slippery fishes ever,
(16) The sea's own colour, guarded by scaly armour set close as the scales on doublets of mail well woven.
(17) And I - by thy life! - refraining myself from baseness,

I shield with a generous hand the afflicted stranger;
(18) I honour my father's stock, and I guard my good name: I loathe to be counted one of the greedy beggars.
(19) While thou - at the doors a lick-dish, and yet a miser, a beggar before the great, and at home a skin-flint;
(20) Where victuals are spread more swift than an eagle swooping, at rich men's gates a burden than lead more grievous;
(21) The gate-keeper weeps to see thee approach - "Will no one rid me and the door from this unwelcome fellow"?
(22) And sooth, no wonder were it if he should meet thee with blows, and expel thee headlong from out the gateway.
(23) If I were to place my honour within my belly, what refuge were mine against the reproach of all men ?
(24) Nay, were but my legs to hasten to still my hunger,
"God smite them with palsy"! - thus would I pray, I swear it!

## XXIV.

This poem also is open to suspicion. No quotation from it has so far been traced. It uses the rhyme-words of a very different piece, No. XXVIII, though its contents are in no respect similar. Vv. 11-13 contain phrases plainly identical with those of Aus b. Hajar,

[^42]IV, 2-4. V. 2 seems to be Qurānic in character. V. 4 appears to glance at a vice not prevalent among the nomad Arabs. Vv. 5-6 suggest the luxury of Persian banquets.
V. 7 turns abruptly to deeds of daring wrought in former days. Vv. $15-21$ contain reflections upon death which may possibly be ancient: they do not appear to be Islamic. V. 18 makes a reference to the heathen notion (still prevalent among the Tigre people of Abyssinia) that the souls of dead men became owls, which hooted from their graves so longas their desires (for vengeance or otherwise) remained unsatisfied. V. 19: "Branch of a
 tree with a leafy crown, Moringa pterygosperma, grateful, like all verdure, in the Desert. The poem contains two verses resembling other verses of 'Abīd's, viz:, $10=\mathrm{XXI}, 13$, and $15=$ XXVIII, 2 ; these resemblances may have led to its attribution to him.
(Metre imitated: see for scheme Nos. XIV and XXII)
(1) Nay, fellow mine, hold thy peace, and stay the tongue of reproach:
let not reviling and evil speech be thy stock-in-trade.
(2) I swear - my witness is God, the bountiful Lord of good to whom He wills, and forgiving, full of mercy and grace -
(3) Mine eye looks not to the goods that are not mine with a glance wherein is covetousness, nor seeks to make them my own.
(4) I keep not company with one fair of face, nor desire converse with him unpermitted: no such thought is mine!
(5) When men recline, and their hands send round the circle in turn pure wine in bowls and in cups, and heads grow hot with the grape,
(6) I fear the violent man, the stubborn heart perverse, but shield myself from the pious and staid with nought but the hand.
(7) And ne'er, so long as I live, shall leave me a steed white of flank ${ }^{1}$, stout-withered, fleet in his gallop, not soon yielding to thirst:
(8) Or else a filly of race, a swimmer, sprightly of mood, like to a strip of good cloth that flutters, held between spears. ${ }^{2}$
(9) And many wastes where no way-mark guides through waterless plains, - the pools we seek far away, dry hollows stretching for leagues,
(10) Have I sped through on a camel tall, strong, good as a male, as wild-ass swift, busy plier of forelegs, eager to go.
(Vv. 11-14 not translated).

[^43](15) Nay, by thy Fortune, if I should deal too wisely with wealth, when I am dead, men would give, methinks, scant praise to my skill.
(16) I buy the praise of the guest by spending, lavish of hand, my goods, until on a day my corse shall rot in the grave:
(17) When sped my spirit, full swiftly shall the pillow be set beneath my head in a chamber deep, dark, ugly to see;
(18) Or may be on a high hill the owl shall hoot from my tomb, or may be in a low ground my grave shall look to the sky.
(19) How many a youth, fair of shape, straight, fresh as brauch of the ben, of stock unsullied, of face bright, open, light-hued of skin,
(20) Have I stood by, I who loved him, yea and he loved me well, while there apart he was laid in the hollowed side of the grave.
(21) What are we men but as corpses strewn world-wide in the dust, whereso thou goest, and wind as vain as the passing breeze?

## XXV.

This poem, being much quoted, has taken up a considerable variety of reading and arrangement. It is evidently a mere fragment, and as we do not know the circumstances which led to its composition, it is difficult to gather the precise sequence and import of the verses. It is addressed to ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Amr}$, called $\mathrm{Ab} \overline{\mathrm{u}}$ Karib, a prince of the house of Kindah, who according to the scholion on v. 4 was one of the sons of al-Hārith the king, and therefore brother to Hujr prince of Asad whom 'Ilbā slew. But the genealogies give only four sons to al-Hārith - Salamah, Shuraḥbīl, Hujr, and Ma ${ }^{c}$ dī-karib. It seems probable that some collateral prince of the tribe is meant: cf. Sharāhīl in No. XIX.

Vv. $1-3$, the short nasib, which has evidently lost some verses. The nightly phantom of the Beloved, a constant figure in old Arabian poetry, appears only here in the poems that remain of ${ }^{c} A b i \bar{d}$. V. $2 a$ contains a phrase which has passed into the common stock of poetical language; cf. al-Ḥārith b. Hillizah, Mf̣̣t. LXII, 2. Vv. 4-12, the address to Abū Karib. V. 10 b: cf. IX, 2, and XXIX, 2, 3.
(Metre imitated: for scheme see No. XIV)
(1) The phantom glided among us while we lay in the Vale
from Asmă's folk: but it came not pledged to visit us there.
(2) How didst thou trace out the way to men who had ridden far,
through wastes where no water is, 'twixt plain and heaped sand-hills?
(3) Nightlong they journeyed and pushed their camels, ready and strong,
to give the best of their speed, like fleet-foot kine of the wild.
(4) This message carry from me to Abū Karib and his kin a word to spread through the low-land after its upland way:
(5) "O ${ }^{\text {c }} \mathrm{Amr}$ ! no man there is goes forth at night or at dawn, but wends unseen in his train a Driver driving to Death! ${ }^{1}$
(6) "And if thou seest in a vale a serpent coiled in thy road, pass on, and leave me to face that serpent as I may. ${ }^{2}$
(r) "Ay sooth! thy praise shall abound whenas I pass to my death, when never living I gained aught kind or good from thy hand!
(8) "In front, see, waits thee a day to which thou surely shalt come: escapes no dweller in towns, no wandering son of the wild.
(9) "See then the shadow of kingship which one day thou shalt leave - can one secure it with tent-ropes, fasten safe with pegs?
(10) "Nay, get thee gone to thine own! a man of Asad am I the folk that gather for counsel in tents, lords of short-haired steeds.
(11) "I leave my enemy lying prone and paling to death,
his raiment bloodied, as though stained through with mulberry-juice;
(12) "I pierced his body, the while our steeds with forelocks adrift bore down, and out from his back a cubit of spear-shaft showed."

> (additional verse in Khizānah and Aghānī).
(13) Good shall abide, though the time be long since kindness was done: wrong is the worst of all gear to store for journey's use.

## XXVI.

Vv. $1-8$, the nasib; with v. 4 cf. No. V, 4-5. V. $8,{ }^{c}$ Aqil, a valley of which the upper part belonged to Ghanī, and the lower to Asad, Dabbah, and the Banu Abān b. Dārim (of Tamīm): see Yaq. III, 589, 17; several other places appear to have borne the name.

Vv. 9-21, a recital of the glories of Asad: 11-13, the slaying of Hujr and defeat of Kindah: 14, the defeat of ${ }^{c}$ Amir b. Sa ${ }^{c}{ }^{s} \mathrm{sa}^{c}{ }^{a}$ ah ; 15, the encounter with Ghassān ( $c f$. II, 19-27; VII, 1-11; XVII, 7-13; XX, 6-11). As indicated in the note to the Arabic text, this poem is intimately related to Imra al-Qais, No. LI.
(1) Is it at tent-traces whereof the trench round the tents has become thin, scarcely to be seen, and at vanisht abodes that thy tears are falling fast?

[^44](2) Over them the wind has drawn its trailing skirts
for a year, and the dark cloud full of heavy rain has swept them.
(3) Day-long I stood there (overcome), as though I had drunk
strong pale wine, of that which Babylon has matured.
(4) But what boots the weeping of an old man among tent-traces,
after that there has come upon him the white hair of old age?
(5) The place is empty of those who once dwelt there:
since they have gone, no hope is left there of return;
(6) And yet many times was it Sulaima's abode -
she that was like a long-necked doe that had lagged behind the herd.
(\%) Why dost thou not forget her by the help of a she-camel strong as a male,
light of colour, with a pad bleeding (through constant travel), of full growth,
(8) Emaciated by toil8 The saddle upon her seems
as though it were set on a wild-ass with his mates, whose grazingground is 'Aqil.
(9) 0 thou that askest concerning our glory -
it seems thou hast not heard of our mighty deeds.
(10) If the tale of our Days ' has not reached to thine ears,
ask, then - thou shalt be told, o asker!
(11) Ask concerning us Hujur and his hosts

- the day when his army turned their backs, fleeing in affright:
(12) The day that he came upon $\mathrm{Sa}^{\text {c }}$ d in the place of battle, and Kāhil galloped after his flying horse;
(13) And they brought his herd down to drink of slender spears, ${ }^{2}$
(their heads) as though they were points of burning flame.
(14) And ask ${ }^{〔}$ Amir to tell how, when we met them,
there was uplifted over them the thirsty keen-edged sword.
(15) And the host of Ghassän - we encountered them
with a mighty army whose dust trailed far behind.
(16) My people are the sons of Dūdān, men of skill
what time War, long barren, becomes pregnant again:
(17) How many are there among them of mighty lords,
givers of gifts, the sayer also a doer -
(18) Men whose words are words (to pin faith upon),
their deeds (great) deeds, their gifts (true) bounty,
(19) Utterers of words the like of which cause fruitfulness to spring from the droughty field!

[^45](20) Never did they disappoint the seeker who repaired to them,
nor did the censurer ever hinder their generosity:
(21) Dealers of spear-thrusts on the day of battle, wherefrom the mightiest of champions forgets his prowess.

## XXVII.

Vr. 1-10, the nasib: al-Jināb is said to be a place near Faid, the centre of the settlements of 'Abid's sub-tribe Sacd ibn Thaclabah.

Vv. 11-18, the prowess of his tribe described.
(1) Whose is the abode that has become desolate at al-Jināb, effaced all but a trench and traces like writing in a book?
(2) The East-wind has changed it, and the blowing of the South, and the North-wind that drives along the particles of dust -
(3) At eventide they visited it one after the other: - and every cloud that stayed over it,
thundering continuously, with heavy masses compacted together.
(4) The place has become desert: once mightst thou have seen there horses trained spare, like demons,
the offspring of al-Wajīh or Ḥallāb,'
(5) And (camels) brought home at evening and sent forth to pasture in the morning, and a whole tribe dwelling together,
and tall gentle maidens, fair like statues, and sumptuous tents,
(6) And elders famed for bounty and wisdom, and young men, the noblest of warriors stout of neck.
(\%) The well-known landmarks of it stirred in me longing, what time hoariness took up its abode in the house of youth.
(8) The dust-coloured gazelles have made their home there: it was aforetime the home of plump women, equal in age,
(9) Modest - among them one tender who took me captive with her dainty ways, and stirred the strings of my heart;
(10) A straight spear-shaft was she from the waist upwards: below her girdle her hips were round and full as a sand-hill.
(11) As for us, we were all of us shaped for headship who would ever equate the heads with the tails?

[^46](12) We defend not our wealth with the shield of our honour nay, we make wealth the shield to save our honour;
(13) And we hold off our foes from us by smiting that cuts deep, and javelins that pierce all armour,
(14) When the horsemen ' gird themselves in the blaze of battle, and the dust mounts up to above their side-locks.
(15) And with us the horsemen take shelter quickly, their steeds heavily laden on back and quarter,
(16) Hanging down their heads, unkempt their forelocks, dispersed on a raid, troop following troop,
(17) Coming hastening towards us, as if they were trained dogs that have heard the voice of their master calling:
(18) Light of belly, they whinny in pride as they come in, having captured booty after booty.

## XXVIII.

A famous poem. The prelude may be compared with XIII, 5. V. 2 has the same phrase as XXIV, 15. Vv. 4, 5: "He will be sober - yes! when he is dead." V. 5: graves were dug in places where moisture kept the neighbourhood green: in a $w \bar{a} d \bar{i}$ or water-course this would be most so at a bend.

Vv. 6-15, a much-admired description of a storm, claimed as the work of ${ }^{c}$ Abid (against Aus b. Hajar) by the mention of Mount Shațib in v. 9, and by the resemblances to other passages of ${ }^{c}$ Abid dealing with storms (VI, XXI, 9, 10): v. $6 a$ is identical with v. $9 a$ of No. XXI. V. 15 anticipates the effect of the storm in starting the greenery everywhere: cf. Imra ${ }^{\text {P }}$ al-Qais, Muall. 70. It is necessary to transpose v. 8 and to place it between vr. 14 and 15: probably its appearance where it is now placed is due to the frequency with which v. 7 and it are quoted together, as the most admirable verses of the poem.
(Metre imitated: for scheme see Nos. XIV and XXI)
(1) Night's rest she broke with her railing: no time that for her tongue!
why didst thou not wait for dawn to ply thy trade of reproach?
(2) God's curse light on her! she knows full well, in spite of her blame,
myself, not her, it concerns, my goods to waste or to keep.
(3) Youth brought us all its delight, and filled with wonder our life:
we gave not gifts to be paid, nor bought to sell at a gain!
(4) If I drink wine, if I buy the costly juice at its price, the day shall come, never fear, that makes me sober again:

[^47](5) Yes, sure enough, in a grave, dug where the valley is bent, and swathed in white ${ }^{1}$ I shall lie - white like an antelope's back.
(6) Ho! who will help me to watch the lightning flash through the night from out a mountain of cloud that shines like whiteness of Dawn?
(r) Close down, with hardly a break, its mighty fringe sweeps the ground:
it seems as though he who stands could thrust it back* with his hand.
(9) When first its opening rain enfolds Mount Shaṭib in mist the flashes gleam like a piebald prancing steed in the fight;
(10) The roar begins at the top: then all below quakes again, and straightway loosed is the flood - no more can the burthen be borne.
(11) Between the topmost and lowest parts one radiance spreads, as though were stretched a great sheet, or shone a torch in the night.
(12) The thunder rolls, as if there she-camels great, of full age, rough-haired, their dugs full of milk, yearned crying after their young;
(13) Hoarse-throated, moaning their cry - trembling their pendulous lips they lead their younglings to feed some stretch of plain in the sun.
(14) The South-wind blew on its van, and then the full mass behind began to pour down the freight of waters pent in its womb.
(8) Before the rush of its rain high ground and low are all one, and he who crouches at home as he who wades through the plain.
(15) And in the morning the meadows all were green in the light hollows where pools stood unstirred, or brooklets coursing the field.

## XXIX.

This poem attaches itself to the story of the slaying of Hujr as related by Ibn alKalbi, who, in traditions where the Yaman and the Northern tribes come into conflict, is not to be trusted ( $c f$. Introduction, p. 4). As noted in the Arabic, it is often quoted. Possibly some of the verses may be by 'Abid, while others have been inserted by a forger.

In $v .5$ the extent of the area said to have been devastated by Hujr - the triangle between Yathrib" (al-Madinah) in the South, "the Castles" - which must be the Castella marking the Limes of Roman jurisdiction, - in the North, and al-Yamāmah in the East is far in excess of the region held by Asad, and includes the territory of many other tribes. The mention of the Resurrection in v. 11 points to an origin in Muslim times, while the word "slaves" in the same verse seems to be taken from Imra" al-Qais's expression عَبِين woit in his poem LI, 3. The following is Prof. Nöldeke's observation in regard to the

[^48]piece, written quite independently of the editor's view stated above: "Ob dies Gedicht nicht von einem bitterbösen Gegner der Asad deren berühmtesten Dichter untergeschoben ist?淮
(1) Weep, 0 mine eye, for Asad's sons!

Sunk are they in anguish of heart.
(2) Once had they tents of leather red, vast herds of camels, and plenteous wine,
(3) And short-haired steeds of noble race, and spears well straightened in the clip.
(4) Give pause, 0 King! avoid the curse!
stay! in thy sentence ruin falls.
(5) In every valley from Yathrib's town, and from the Castles to far Yamāmah,
(6) Sounds wailing of captives, or the shriek
of fire-scathed wretch, or the death-bird's hooting. ${ }^{1}$
(7) Najd hast thou barred to them, and now
in fear they dwell in low Tihāmah;
(8) Trembling the sons of Asad crouch, as the dove trembles o'er her eggs:
(9) A poor nest built she of two twigs
of nasham ${ }^{2}$ and of panic-grass.
(10) If thou leave them, it is thy grace;
and if thou slay them, it is no wrong:
(11) Thou art the Lord and Master, thou,
and they thy slaves till the Resurrection;
(12) Submissive under thy scourge are they
as a young dun camel under the nose-ring.

## XXX.

This poem, though so far only found in the modern collection made at second-hand by Abkāriyūs, has in favour of its genuineness the citation of v. 6 (with 'Abid's name) in LA IV, $322^{7}$, with a reading containing a rare word ${ }^{3}$ for which this passage is apparently the only authority. The nasib (vv. 1-9) has many beauties. The didactic portion ( $10-28$ ) suits well the conditions of tribal nomadic life in 'Abid's time; while the last part, in which

[^49]Imra al-Qais is contemptuously mentioned as a rival not yet dead, fixes the age of the poem, if genuine, as before $535 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{D}$. There are a number of expressions which coincide with Țarafah's Mu'allaqah (the date of which falls between 554 and 569): v. 1,

 Either both poets drew upon a common stock of poetic images and turns of phrase, or one must have copied the other, or used his language as the established idiom of verse. V. 1: Darghad is at the eastern end of the great harrah or volcanic plateau now called the harrah of Khaibar; it still bears the name (spelt by Doughty "Thurghrud"). V. 4, "in bosky shade": literally, "in the shade of the arak, a shrub or small tree, Salvadora persica, and the gharqad, a thorny tree, Lycium sp." V. 7: Arab women dust their gums with powder of antimony sulphide (stibium) in order to set forth the whiteness of their teeth.

The nasib, 1-9, has been rendered in rhythm imitating the metre of the original (see No. VIII for the scheme). In the rest of the translation no close adherence to rhythm has been attempted.
(1) Whose are the traces of tents, outworn, in the black plain of Darghad, that shine like the opening page of a book with its script new-limned? (2) Of $\mathrm{Su}^{\mathrm{C} d a}{ }^{1}$ are they, what time she gave thee her love for thine the days when, as oft as we met, the omens were fair and bright:
(3) The days when her deep black eyes beamed kind from a shape of grace like an antelope, perfect in race, a mother, whose fawn stands by.
(4) With it by her side she crops the herbage in early morn: with it, when the heat grows cruel, she shelters in bosky shade;
(5) She makes it, in all her herd, the point whereon dwells her eye, and over it bends her neck whenever they lie asleep.
(6) Yea, truly she fixed in my heart a pain that comes back to it again and again, as rankles a serpent's poisonous tooth:
(r) That morn when her face shone forth from out where the curtain hung - just then, methinks, had she drawn round her teeth lines of stibium.
(8) She smiled, and her lips disclosed white pearls set amidst the gums, as though they were camomile blowing on sand-mounds, moist in the sun.
(9) For Su'dà I yearn, how long soever the absence be:
life-long for her love shall I thirst like the hovering bird o'er the spring.
(10) When thou art one that gives no heed to counsel, nor follows good advice, nor inclines to the voice of him who points out the right way,

[^50](11) And holds in no respect the blame of the whole tribe, nor defends it against its enemy both with his tongue and his arm,
(12) Nor shows clemency towards its foolish ones, nor guards it, nor strikes down in its defence the insolence of the threatening foe,
(13) Nor stands for it in the contest of praise, wherein is shown forth its superiority in the world against another who boasts himself ${ }^{1}$ -
(14) Then art thou not, though thou cheat thyself with vain desires, one fit for chiefship preeminent, nor near to being a chief.
(15) By thy life! my partner fears no wantonness from me, and never do I desert him who gives his love to me;
(16) And I seek not the love of him who has in him little good, nor am I too proud to welcome the friend who would seek my side.
(1\%) Yea, and I quench the fire of warfare when it blazes up and has been kindled for nought but folly throughout the land;
(18) And, on the contrary, I light it up against the wrong-doer who warms himself thereat, when his intelligence holds him not back from active mischief.
(19) And I pardon ny client ${ }^{2}$ little offences that cause me anger, and, on the other hand, I use him with roughness so long as he recognizes not the claims (\%) of my stock.
(20) And whoso among them thinks to do me a wrong, in sooth
he is like one attempting to shatter the topmost peaks of Sindid.
(21) Yea, and I am a man whose counsel brings life to him who prizes it, nor am I one who is a novice in great affairs.
(22) When thou placest trust in a treacherous man verily thou restest it on the worst of all supports.
(23) I have found the treacherous man like the camel-plague, dreaded by all his folk, and never have I considered the trouble of my client as other than my own.
(24) Manifest not love towards a man before thou hast put him to proof: after thou hast tried a man thoroughly, blame him or give him praise.
(25) Follow not the counsel of him whose ways thou hast not tracked out: but the counsel of him whose wisdom is known - take that for thy guide!
(26) Be not slothful in admitting the claims of kinship on thee in order that thou mayst hoard wealth: but be slow to join thyself to strangers.

[^51](27) And if thou hast gotten a gain of glory and wealth of fame, repeat thine exploit, and add to that which thou hast gained. (28) Stock thyself well with provision of this world's goods, for, sure, in every case such store is the best to make light the way.
(29) Poor Imra al-Qais longs for my death - and if I die verily that is a road in which I journey not alone. (30) Mayhap he that longs for my destruction and sudden death in his folly and cowardice - shall himself be the first to die.
(31) The life of him who hopes for my passing hurts me not, nor does the death of him who has died before me prolong my life.
(32) The days of a man are numbered to him, and through them all the snares of Death lurk by the warrior as he travels perilous ways.
(33) His Doom shall spring upon him at its appointed time, and his way is towards that meeting, though he make no tryst therefor.
(34) And he who dies not to-day, yet surely his fate it is
to-morrow to be ensnared in the nooses of Death's doom.
(35) Say thou to him who seeks things different from things gone by:
"Be ready to meet the like: for lo! it is here at hand."
(36) We men who live and the dead of us are but as travellers twain:
-. one starts at night, and one packs his gear for to-morrow's morn.

## FRAGMENTS.

1. 

(1) Dost thou threaten my kin, while thou hast left Ḥujr
with the raven digging his beak into the black of his eyes?
(2) They refused to be servants of kings, and never were ruled by any:

When they were called on for help in war, they responded gladly.
(3) And if thou ' hadst overtaken 'Tlbā son of Qais,
thou wouldst have been content with safe return instead of booty.

[^52]So he fails at one time, and brings gain at another, and joins the abused, reviled one to the skilful, clever (or, canses him to overtake him).

## 3.

This piece, like most others in the work of $\mathbf{A} b \bar{u}$ Hãtim where it is found, is a manifest fabrication, destitute of poetic merit. V. 5. The "kingdom of Nasr" is the royal house of al-Hirah: Sindād was one of its palaces overlooking the Euphrates, or a canal leading from it. V. 6. Dhu-l-Qarnain: see Qur'ān XVIII, 82 ff . : Alexander the Great in the character of Zeus-Ammon. V. 8 is taken straight from the Qur'ān.
(1) And there shall surely come after me generations unnumbered, that shall pasture the precipices of Aikah and Ladūd;
(2) And the sun shall rise, and the night shall eclipse it, and the Pleiades shall circle, bringing evil fortune and good;
(3) So long shall it be said to one who wears out the last flicker of his life: " $O$ thou of long life's space - hast thou seen "Abīd?"
(4) Two hundred years in full and something over twenty have I lived, brought to great age and praised;
(5) I reached back to the beginning of the kingdom of Nass at my birth and the building of Sindād: and long since has it fallen into ruin;
(6) And I followed after Dhu-l-Qarnain until he escaped me by galloping hard; and I almost saw David.
(7) After this no kind of life remains to be sought for save life for ever: but thou canst not attain to that.
(8) And surely both this and that (my life and yours) shall pass away everything except God, and His Face, the worshipped.

## 4.

(1) Has Wudaik left its place since I dwelt there, and shifted to where delivers the torrent of Dhāt al-Masājid?
(2) I have perished: Time has swept me away; the stars of the Wain ${ }^{2}$ and the bright stars of the Lesser Bear have become my equals in age.

[^53]
## 5.

This is a patchwork of verses taken from XXV, 5 and XXIV, 21. V. 3 completely spoils the sense of the verse from which it is taken.
(1) O Harith! never went forth a folk at night or at break of day but there travelled in their track a Driver driving to Death.
(2) 0 Härith! never there rose the Sun and never it set, hut the fated Dooms of men drew nearer the appointed day.
(3) What are we but as the winds - thou passest them lightly by below in the dust - and bodies like millions gone to decay?

## 6.

(1) $O$ comrade! seest thou the lightning? I watch it through the night, as the darkness closes in, there in the shining clouds;
(2) It stayed over a pool below Dhū Raid, and scattered its rain over [the sides of] Dhu-l-'Ithyar:
(3) Then [moved on to] 'Ans and al- ${ }^{\text {C }}$ ' $\bar{a} b$ and the sides of 'Ardah, and the hollow of Dhu-l- Ajfur.

$$
7
$$

This verse is interesting as a link between 'Abìd and the comparison of lightning, in v. 72 of the Mu'allaqah of Imra' al-Qais, to the lamp lit by a Christian devotee (rāhib, as a guide to travellers by night in the Desert. It may be a verse of the poem to which No. 6 belongs.

It was (or, is) like the lamp of a hermit speaking Syriac, or the featherless arrow being shuffled by the hand of a player (at Maisir) by night

## 8.

(1) We gave to drink to Imra al-Qais son of Hejur son of Hārith cups that choked him, till he became accustomed to defeat.
(2) There delighted him the drinking of luxurious wine and the voice of sweet singer
and the vengeance which he was seeking for Hujr became too har for him
(3) And that by my life! - was an easier way to take ${ }^{1}$ for him than facing sharp swords, and the points of tawny spears.

## 9.

(1) And when griefs attend thee, [know that] some of them are debts to be paid at a future time, and some, debts to be paid at once.
(2) And verily assemblies are made resplendent by thy presence: thou art not one whose beard covers nearly the whole of his face, nor one overwhelmed with fint:
(3) But like the sharpened sword of India, brandished by a warrior who comes forth as the champion of his side.

## 10.

This exercise of ingenuity has of course no pretensions to be ancient. A similar contest in verse, said to have taken place between Imra' al-Qais and at-Tau'am of Yashkur, will be found in the former's Diccän, ed. Ahwardt, No. XXII (cf. LAA VIII, 95): other specimens of the style occur in later poetry. Quranic wording is visible in v. 4 and v. 16 , and modernity in v. 13.
'ABID.
(1) What is that living thing that is dead, but revives life by means of its dead: toothless itself, what is that which causes to sprout teeth and fangs? IMRA' AL-QAIS.
(2) That is the barley-corn: watered when it puts forth its ears, after long time it begets heaps of grain on the threshing-floors.
‘ABID.
(3) What are they that are black, and white, and yet both of one name: man cannot reach up to them to touch them with his hand?
ImRA' Al-Qais.
(4) These are the clouds: when the Merciful sends them forth on their way, He waters with them the dry places of the deserts of earth.
'ABID.
(5) What are they whose caravans move all freighted with hopes and fears: far do they wend to their goal, then return to their place again?
imra' al.-Qais.
(6) These are the Stars, when their places of rising shift through the year:

I have likened them to fire-brands breaking the blackness of night. ${ }^{\text {abid. }}$
(7) What are they that traverse a land - no fellow have they on their way: swiftly do they speed along, and return not the way they went?

IMRA AL-QAIS.
(8) These are the Winds: what time their violent gusts sweep by, their skirts are sufficient, broom-like, to whirl the dust away. 'ABĪD.
(9) What are the afflictions that openly bring to men grief and pain: more terrible they than a host on march with resistless might? IMRA AL-QAIS.
(10) These are the Dooms: none they spare among the tribes of earth; the fools they o'erthrow, and they leave not the wisest where they stand. ${ }^{\text {c }} \mathrm{AbİD}$.
(11) What are those ones that outstrip the swiftest of birds with ease:
they will not be humble and mild, though thou bridle their mouths with steel?

## IMRA AL-QAIS.

(12) These are the steeds of pure race, on which men swim through the air: their constant comrades are they in days of strife and alarm. ${ }^{\prime} A B \bar{I} D$.
(13) What are those that with one bound leap over valley and hill before day dawns - yet they go no step on their way by night? IMRA ${ }^{3}$ AL-QAIS.
(14) These are the Hopes that possess man's heart and make him a king beneath the heaven, and yet they lift not at all his head
${ }^{\text {chbild. }}$
(15) What are the Judges that judge without or hearing or sight, or tongue of men to give sentence, words or eloquence fit? IMRA ${ }^{\text {J }}$ AL-QAIS.
(16) These are the Balances set by God Most High among men, the Lord of creatures, to weigh men's deeds whether evil or good.

## 11.

One of the pieces of verse inserted in the picturesque legend of the death of ${ }^{c} A b i \bar{i} d$ at the hands of King al-Mundhir of al-Hirrah.
(1) The King of evil intent on his evil Day gave me choice of cases to choose, each of which flashed death full sure to mine eyes:
(2) As once of old was the choice offered the Children of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} d-$ yea, clouds wherein no delight or joy to the choosers was hid:
(3) Clouds fraught with tempest of wind, which, once let loose on a land,
leave all therein like the night that comes before thirst quenched. '
12.

A beautiful fragment of a nasib, in the shortened form of the Basit metre called
 of the original. Verse 2 is ascribed to $A b \bar{u} D u \bar{a} d$ of Iyād in B Qut. $123^{2}$.
(1) No thunder came from the cloud nor lightning flash:
it rose and spread, giving hope to us of the rain.
(2) The rain-drops fell from it one by one in a string -
where water finds but a crevice, through it will fare.
(3) We passed the night, she and I, stayed there on her rugs;
till spread the dawning, her eyen closed not their lids,
(4) For that 'twas said - 'After morning march we away,
and all the folk gathered here shall scatter abroad'.

## 13.

Know this surely - truth it is, no empty word -
only he who shares thy case can help thy need.
14.

Whether this fragment is rightly included in the collection is uncertain: "cAbdallah ibn al- ${ }^{2}$ Abras" may be some other person.
(1) I become gentle when the creditor is gentle, and I put him off when he is insistent, until he that slays me will have to take the debt on himself;
(2) Evening and morning I postpone the date of payment, that he may be weary of me, and be satisfied with getting part of the debt without reaping any profit

## 15.

(Metre of version like that of No. XI)
(1) Steel thy soul whensoe'er a trial approaches:

Patience teaches the best of skill to the skilful.
(2) Be not straitened in heart before all thy troubles:
they will clear, never fear, without much scheming.
(3) Often men are perplext and plunged in distresses:
sudden comes a relief like loosing of shackles!

[^54]
## 16.

(1) Bear to Judhām and to Lakhm whenas thou passest their way

- and sooth, to all men a good it is to hear of the truth -
(2) This word, that ye are our brothers (so stands it in God's book) when portioned out were the spirits and the kinships of men.


## 17.

And night-long the gazelles ' of Rumāh about him were lamenting with bared heads, neither sleeping nor letting others sleep.

[^55]


## (2)

# THE $D \bar{I} W \bar{A} N$ OF 'A$M I R$ IBN AT-TUFAIL, OF AMIR IBN SA'SA'AH. 

## INTRODUCTION

The tribe of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir ibn $S a^{c}{ }^{\text {ssachah, to }}$ which our poet belonged, was the most powerful member of the large group called Hawazin, descended, according to the genealogists, from Muḑar (son of Nizār, son of $\mathrm{Ma}^{c} a d d$, son of ${ }^{c}$ Adnān) through Qais ${ }^{c}$ Ailān. ${ }^{〔} \bar{A}$ mir appears, during the time with which our history deals, to have held pretty strongly together, and its various sub-tribes to have acted as a unity in contentions with its neighbours. Its principal subdivisions were Hilal ', Numair, Suwaªh, and the families said to be descended from Rabriah by his wife Majd, a woman of Quraish: from this marriage were sprung the powerful sections called Kilāb and $\mathrm{Ka}^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{b}$; to the latter belong ${ }^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{Uq}$ ail, Ja'dah, Qushair, and other stocks with which we are not here concerned: to the former several houses, of which the most notable were $\mathrm{Ja}^{c}$ far and Abu Bakr. Our poet was a member of the house of Jafar, in which, during his life-time and that of the previous generation, the chiefship of the whole group called ${ }^{c} A \operatorname{mir}$ ibn $S a^{c}{ }^{c}{ }^{c}{ }^{c} a h$ appears, with a brief interregnum, to have resided. The following table shows his immediate genealogy: -


[^56]At the memorable battle of Shicb Jabalah al-Ahwas was the chief of the whole tribe of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir. He was succeeded in this dignity by his nephew ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ A b \bar{u}$ Barā, called "the Player with Lances", Mutacib al-Asimnah, and he by his nephew "Āmir son of att-Tufail, our poet. Of the persons shewn in 'Āmir's family tree the great majority died in battle. His uncle Rabriah, father of the poet Labīd, was slain at Dhū ${ }^{c}$ Alaq, fighting the tribe of Asad ': his uncle 'Abitah was killed at Dhī Najab, a year after Shicb Jabalah, in conflict with the Ban̄ Y'arbu $^{6}$ of Tamim ${ }^{2}$ : his father at-Ṭufail fell at Hirjāb ${ }^{3}$. Of his brothers, Qais and Hakam lost their lives on the Day of ar-Raqam ${ }^{4}$, while Hanḍhalah fell at Hismi ${ }^{3}$, and 'Abrlallāh was killed at al-Bathāah ${ }^{6}$; his cousins Kinānah and al-Ḥārith, sons of ${ }^{c}$ Abrdah, were also slain at ar-Raqam; ${ }^{c}$ Abd ${ }^{c}$ Amr, son of Hanḍhalah, his nephew, died at Balwah ‥ The members of this illustrious family were fully conscious of its eminence; Labrd's first poem, the Rajuz verses with which he discomfited ar-Rabi ${ }^{c}$ b. Ziyād of ${ }^{c} A b s$ at the court of an-Nu'man king of al-Hirah, claims the highest place for his stock ${ }^{8}$ :

"We are the Sons of the Mother of the Four: ${ }^{9}$
We are the best of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir son of $\mathrm{Sa}^{c}{ }^{c}{ }^{c} a^{c} a h$;
We feast our guests on platters ever full,
And smite the heads beneath the battle-din."
Although the various sections of the tribe of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir appear generally to have acted together against external enemies, they were not always without variance among themselves. The traditions tell of quarrels between the house of Ja'far and that of Abū Bakr, the two principal branches of Kilah. At the battle of Shicb Jabalah the tribe of ${ }^{\text {c }} \mathrm{Abs}$ Were under the protection of the former, and fought with them in the great fight; but the position soon after became strained between ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Abs}$ and $\mathrm{Ja}^{c}$ far, and the former withHrew from the protection of the latter, and put themselves under that of Abu Bakr. Not long afterwarls, Jafar appear to have seceded from the brotherhood of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ i n ~$ consequence of a quarel with the Ab̄̄ Bakr, and to have allied themselves with the Banu-l-Harith b. Kab of the Yaman: they were absent ${ }^{1 \prime}$ from the tribe on the Day of

[^57]an-Nisār, fought not long after Shicb Jabalah, when Asad and the Ribāb inflicted on ${ }^{c}$ Amir a disastrous defeat, and took much plunder and many women captives. On another occasion, apparently, a feud with Aba Bakr led to a second exodus of Jafar to the protection of the Banu-1-Hārith; the story of this is told in the Naqäid, pp. 532-35. The dispute was eventually composed upon equitable terms, and the return of the Jafarts to the parent stock arranged, and 'Amir b. at.'Infail' was a party to the composition. In the Dīuān there is one piece, No. IV, v. 2 ff , which speaks of Aba Bakr in very hostile language.

The tribe of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir held very extensive lands in central Arabia. 'To the North and North-west were the great group of Ghatafān, consisting of ${ }^{c} A b s$, Dhubyān, Anmãr, and Ashja ${ }^{\text {c }}$; next to them eastwards were the Asad, then a portion of the Tayyi', and then a corner of the Tamim, belonging chiefly to the branch of Dārim. The country between the modern 'Unaizah ('Aneyza) and ar-Rass must be nearly the meeting-place of "A mir's land with that of the last three stocks. To the. East were Hanifah, in al-Yamāmah ${ }^{2}$ or Central Najd; to the West the kindred tribe of Sulaim, cantoned along the pilgrimage (formerly the main commercial) road from Mecca northwards, and occupying a wide Harrah lying North and South which appears to correspond with the "Harrah of Kisshub" ${ }^{3}$ in Doughty's map. On the South of Sulaim began the Haram, or sacred territory of Mecca, with which the lands of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir were in direct contact. An enclave in their territory was formed by the oasis of at-T $\bar{a}$ aif, a very fertile region held by the tribe of Thaqif.
 south the region held by the Yamanite tribes of al-Ḥarith b. Kach, Khath ${ }^{c}$ am, and Hamdān. In this region - Tabālah ${ }^{4}$ and Bīshah - the settlements of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir were partly intermixed with those of the Yamanites, collectively called Madhhij.
 through the northern portion of the territory of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir, which is now occupied by the ${ }^{c}$ Utaibah ('Ateyba) Bedouins. Many of the names of places mentioned in his travels are the same as those of the sixth and seventh century A. D. The following extracts describe the features of the country (in its summer aspect):
"We are here [at ar-Rass] ${ }^{5}$ on the border of the Nefud; and bye and bye the plain is harsh gravel under our feet: we reenter that granitic and basaltic middle region of Arabia, which lasts from the mountains of Shammar ${ }^{6}$ to Mecca" (Vol. II, p. 459).

[^58]-From this mogyil [maqil, place of midday rest] we journeyed forth through a plain wildurness full of tasaltic and grey-red granite bergs, such as we have seen in the Harb and Shammar doras westwards... Wi. journeyed on the morrow with the same high country about us, beset with bergs of bastric traps and granite. The steppe rises continually from al- (Qasim to at-Thif' $(\rho$. fti0).

Several villages were passed, and then - "On the morrow we journeyed through the same high steppe, full of sharp rocks, hergs and jibal, of trap and granite. At noon we fole no more the fiers heat of yestorday, and I read in the aneroid that we were come to an aletude of nearly five thousand feet, where the bright summer air was light and refreshing.... At our right was a considerable mountain of granite, Tokhfa ${ }^{1}$. Our mogyil [maq̄l] was by the watering M-(ihrol ${ }^{2}$, in a hollow ground amidst trap mountains: that soil is green with growth of harah descrt bushes; and here are two-fathom golbain ${ }^{3}$ of the ancients, well steyned; the water is sweet and light" (p. 461) ${ }^{4}$.
-This high wilderness is the best wild pasture land that I have seen in Arabia: the bushen are fow, bue it is 'a white country', overgrown with the desert-grass, nussy ${ }^{5}$.... Everywhere we see some growth of neacias ${ }^{6}$, signs doubtless of ground-water not far under" (p. 462).
[Mr. Doughty thought that this country lay "in the border of the monsoon or tropical mins, which fall heavily in the carly autumn, and commonly last five or six weeks at at-T $\frac{T}{a} \bar{a}^{3} f^{\prime \prime}$ ".]

- W. rode in the afternoon through the like plain desert, full of standing hay, but most desolate: the basalt rocks now exceed the granites. And already two or three desert plants appeared, which were new to my eyes, - the modest blossoms of another climate" (p. 463).
- We removed an hour before dawn; and the light showed a landscape more open before us, with many acacia trees.... This land is full of golban and water-pits of the Aarāb... The country is full of cattle-paths" (p. 464).
"Afif", where we rested, is a hollow ground like el-(ihrôl, encompassed by low basaltic mountains.... Hereabout grows great plenty of that tall joint-grass (thurrm) ${ }^{8}$ which we have soen upon the Syrian Hoij road" (p, 467).
- The ancient Tikhfah, site of a hattle between the Dibäb and Jacfar b. Kilāb.

1 Anciently Ghaul: see labid. Mu'all. 1. Scene of a battle with Hanifah: vide Diw. No. VII.

- Wells: quiboin, plural of qalib.
- Joughty continuca: "A day eastward from hence is a mountain, Gabbily; where rocks are said to bo hewn in strange manner". If $y$ could represent $\underset{C}{ }$, it would be tempting to see here the site of the famons hattle of Shib Jabalah, but in Doughty's orthography $g$ commonly represents .

3 har, ces, also called ieet.

[^59]"We set forward from 'Afif before the new day. When the sun came up, we had left the low mountain train of Aţula ${ }^{\text {a }}$ on our left hand, and the wilderness in advance appeared more open: it is overgrown with hay; and yet.... they have better pastures! The mountains are now few: instead of bergs and peaks, we see but rocks".
"Our mogyil was between the mountains "Ajjilla and eth-Th'al; the site is callecd Shebrim, a bottom ground with acacia-trees, and where grows great plenty of a low prickly herb with purple blossoms of the same name" ${ }^{2}$ (p. 468).

The caravan now entered upon a region "plain without bergs, of mixed earth and good pasture" (p. 469), and began to approach "That great vulcanic country, the Harrat el-Kisshub. We pass wide-lying miry grounds, encrusted with subbakha ${ }^{3}$; and white as it were with hoarfrost: at other times we rode over black plutonic gravel.... In this descrt landscape, of one height and aspect, are many (sammar) ${ }^{4}$ acacia trees: but the most were sere, and I saw none grown to timber" (p. 470).

They proceeded between the edge of the Harrah and the plain, where were various watering-places; but most of them giving bad water. They came to "Hazzeym es-Seyd, a grove of acacia-trees, very beautiful in the empty khála! and here are many cattle-pits of a fathom and a half to the water, which rises of the rain"... "The salt Hats, reaching back to the vulcanic coast, lay always before us (p. 473)". Another water was "el-Moy, or el-Moy She 3 ab, or Ameah Hakràn, of many wells, a principal maurid ${ }^{3}$ of the Aarab" (id.).

Thus the journey proceeded, until the caravan (bound for Mecca) reached the edge of the plateau of Najd, where Mr. Doughty parted from them.

The extracts given above show that the country of "Amir had gool pasture, and was not deficient in water-supplies; grass and acacia timber were plentiful. Probably in the South, towards Tabālah, the conditions were even better. Mountains and volcanic rocks were numerous, and the surface was considerably diversified, with some variety of vegetation, even in the height of summer.

According to the most generally received account, ${ }^{〔} \bar{A}$ mir b. at-Tufail ${ }^{6}$ was born on the day of the Battle of Shi'b Jabalah, the important victory won by his tribe over the combined forces of Tamim (Dārim), Asad and Dhubyān; according to another tradition ${ }^{7}$, he was then a

## $\because$

م, , according to Mr. Doughty's system of writing Arabic words; but neither is a grass. Perhaps u, ن, (L A 14, 344 ) may be connected with it: it is a plant fed upon by camels and sheep.

${ }^{2}$ Shubrum ( one of the 'idd (the class of small thorny bushes): it has thorns and a red fower." The latter agrees with Mr. Doughty. In Aṣm. Kit. an-Nabät wa-sh-Shajar Prof. Haffner identifies it with Euphortria pityusa, Leclerc.


Dat:. in his mother's arms. His mother was Kabshah, daughter of 'Urwah, called ar-Rahhāl thecause. he was in the habit of escorting trading caravans from the King of al-Hirah to the fair of L'kath. The date of the hatel. is sarionsly stated. T?abarI (I, 966 ${ }^{13}$ ), following Abū Cobaidah', siys chat it was fought in the ymar of the Prophet's birth, the "year of the Elephant",
 Ihn al.Kalth s.wnturn yars marlir2. This second date is evidently deduced from the statement that 'Tmir h. "t Tufail. when he visited the Prophet in the year of the latPor's Weath, was rithts yars bh. But sarious considerations make this extremely improbable. 'me. is that 'Amir's unck. 'Āmir b. Mālik Abn Barā, "the Player with Lances", Was still ahse and in authority in A.H. 4, the year of the affair of Bir Ma ${ }^{\text {c }}{ }^{\text {unnah }}{ }^{3}$; h.. wats on. "if the captains of 'Āmir at the battle of Jabalah, and can scarcely have bern lans than 20 or 25 yars old at the time; if his nephew was eighty when he died, Ahn Rari mus have hem near 100 at the time of $\mathrm{Bi}^{3} \mathrm{r} \mathrm{Ma}^{c} \bar{u} n a h$, which is unlikely. Agan, the pret Labld, who was 'Amir's first cousin, is said to have been 9 or 10 years oht at the. date of shith Jabalah ${ }^{\text {t }}$ : if the battle took place eighty years before 'A mir's Wath. Labjl would then have been 89 or 90 when he embraced Isläm. But he lived many yoars afterwards, and is related to have died at the beginning of the caliphate of Mufwisah, A. $11.40^{5}$ : he would then have been 120, an impossible age. Moreover, the story of Iabid's first appearance as a poet puts this event during the reign of an-Nu'mān Abla (landin, the last king of al-hirah, who did not come to the throne till $580 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{D} .{ }^{6}$. Fiven if the visit of the Jafarts, with Labid among them, to an-Nu'mān's court happened in the. first year of his ruign, if the battle of Shich Jabalah was fought in 553 , the poet, if nine sears whe in that yoar, could hardly have been described as a boy (ghutām) ${ }^{\text {? }}$ when he appeared before the king. If, however, Jabalah was fought in 570, he may have bewn a lat of 19 or 20 in the year of an-Ňumān's accession ${ }^{8}$. Lastly, "Āmir's activity as as warrior up to the enl of his life certainly does not suggest that he was then an ohl man if sil. and is much more consistent with the statement that he was, like the Prophet, atomt diz in 6.3 wholl he died.

During the lif. of "Amir h. at-T'ufail an almost continuous condition of warfare appears (6) has. "xiste.. butwo.n his tribe and the groups of Ghatafān to the North and Northwout. ant of Mathbij in the sollth. 'Abs, which had been dependent upon ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r b$. Si ciah at Jahalah, hay long since mado peace with Dhubyān, and was now an enemy lak. the rust of (ihatafin. Mast of the pooms of the Bruan refer to this state of hostility. Ni. II. If if in rightly aseribint in our poct, depicts warfare with the Yaman and Tamim

as the main direction of the tribal activities, though it mentions also other tribes, Shaiban, v. 10, Asad, v. 11, Hanīfah, v. 13, and even distant ${ }^{c}$ Abd al-Qais in Babrain, v. 17, as enemies. It is somewhat difficult to locate the relations of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir with Tamim (or rather with the sept of Dārim) set forth in vv. 28-29. It is clear that the military reputation of "Āmir b. $S a^{c} s a^{c} a h$ stood high in the time of the Prophet. The most formidable combination which Muhammad ever had to face was that of Hawazin at Munain (A.H. 8), which nearly resulted in a disaster to his cause: but in this the Kilab and Ka'b divisions of Āmir took no part; had they been present, the history of Islam might perhaps have been very different.

It would serve no useful purpose to attempt a record or a chronology of all the fights in which ${ }^{〔} \bar{A}$ mir b. at-Tufail took part as the champion of his tribe. In the geographical index it will be seen how many of such combats are mentioned in the Duran. Arabian warfare has changed little in its characteristics through the course of centuries. We may safely conclude that the majority of these "Days" were mere skirmishes, that the number of slain and wounded was small, and that the language of the poems greatly exaggerates the importance of the affairs. This discount, as Mr. Doughty points out, has to be applied to all records of fighting in Arabia'. One striking incident in the history is the fact that the Banu Jafar, when they fell out with their cousins the Aba Bakr b. Kilāb, repaired to the Banu-l-Ḥarith b. Kacb of Najran² for protection; yet the Banu-1-Hārith were, one would conclude from the poems, their most deadly and hereditary enemies. Another is the fact that in the celebrated contest for preeminence in valour and prowess between ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ b . ~ a t-T u f a i l ~ a n d ~ h i s ~ c o u s i n ~ ' ~ ' A l q a m a h ~ b . ~ U l a t h a h, ~ t h e ~ d e c i-~$ sion, after being refused successively by $A b \bar{u}$ Sufyan and $A b a J a h l^{3}$ of the Quraish, ${ }^{\text {'U }}$ Uyainah b. Hiṣn of Fazārah, Ghailān b. Salamah of Thaqif, and Harmalah b. al-Ash'ar of Murrah, was eventually placed in the hands of Harim b. Quţbah b. Sinãn of Fazãrah, a branch of Dhubyān concerning which language of the most violent hatred is used in 'Āmir's odes. These two facts show that, apart from the exaggeration of numbers engaged or slain attaching to stories of conflict, we must make large deductions from the accounts given of the feelings of the combatants towards one another.

The ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Amir, as neighbours of the Holy Territory, were specially concerned in the celebrations connected with the annual feast at Mecca. Some sections of them belonged to the tribes called Hums (plural of alhmas), who imposed on themselves special austerities when celebrating the Pilgrimage. Although not actually dwelling within the Haram, like the other Hums, they acquired this character because Rabrah, son of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ b . ~ S ̧ a s a c a h, ~$ married Majd, daughter of Taim b. Murrah of Quraish ${ }^{4}$, and became by her the father

[^60]of kilab and Kitb, who thus counted among the Hums in virtue of their mother. Labrd, a matn naturally sensitise to religious influences, may have been helped by this practice of austeritios: his cousin 'Aunir b. at'Thfail shows no signs of a religious disposition '. But of course all the neightworing tribes observed the truce of the three sacred months, and visited the fitir at 'Lkilh, which must have given opportunities for the meeting in peracofle intercourse of those who were at other times divided by blood-feuds. One of the first of the contests in which 'Amir b. at-T'ufail was engaged was the Sacrilegious War, cathed by a breach of the sacred peace. 'This occurred, it is said, when Muhammad was a youth' and when 'Amir was consequently about the same age. The occasion was the muriter, by al Barrat of the tribe of Kinanah, then in alliance with the Quraish, of Urwah ar-Rahhat of Jafar during the trucial season. "Urwah, who was the father of 'Amir's mothor Kabshath, had made himself responsible for the safe conduct of a caravan of morchandise from an-Nu'man king of al-Hirah to the fair of CUkạ̄h. The news of has death was brought first to Ouraish and Kinanah, and they immediately withdrew from the fair. When it reached the men of ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Amir, they followed the retreating Quraish, and came up with them at Nakhlah. In the battle there ${ }^{3}$ " $\bar{A}$ mir were commanded by our poet's uncle Abп Bari, and Quraish by ${ }^{c}$ Abdallāh b. Jud"̄̄n, Hishām b. al-Mughirah, and Harb b. Lmaysah. In this fight Quraish were worsted, but succeeded in getting within the Sacred Territory (Har(am), where they found an asylum which their enemies foared to violate. The war was not terminated by this battle, but lasted for three years more: the sections of Kilith and $K a^{c} b$, however, took no further part in it with their brethren of 'X̄mir".

The noxt important affair in which Āmir b. at-Tufail was engaged appears to have beon the fight of ar Raqam. Of this there is a long account, due to Ibn al-Kalbi, in alAnbarts Commentary to No. $V$ of the Mufaddaliyat ${ }^{5}$. This story appears to mix up two difforment battes, that of ar-Raquan and that of Sāhuqu, which Ab̄u ${ }^{\text {C Ubaidah treats of }}$ soparately ": According to the last-named traditionist, ' $\bar{A}$ mir b. at-T? not yet a leater in the tribe. The 'Āmirites made a raid upon the Banu Murrah b. 'Auf and the Bann Fazarah of Ghatafan, and set upon them in the valley of ar-Raqam. The horses of the Amirites were tired, and they were unable to get away with their spoil beforn the main hoaty of the Fazãrites (under ${ }^{c}$ Uyainah b. Hiṣn) and Murrites (under Sinan b. Abr Harithah, were upon them. The men of 'Āmir, not knowing the country, took the way up the vallus, hoping to emerge at the other end and escape: but the

[^61]valley was a cul de sac, and on returning they found their way blocked and the enemy awaiting them at the entrance. According to the story, both in Aba ${ }^{\circ}$ Ubaidah and Ibn al-KalbI, 'Āmir b. at-Tufail had turned aside to visit the tent of a woman of Fazārah, Asmā, daughter of Qudāmah b. Sukain b. Khadrj, of Sa'd b. 'Adj, whose acquaintance he had perhaps made at 'Ukādh ': she had just been married to shabath b. Hauq b. Qais, of the same tribe. There he is said to have stayed till the Amirites, discovering their error, resolved to make a dash for escape through the opposing forces. As they passed by Asma's tent, he rejoined them in the desperate effort for freedom. He and some of the band escaped; but he lost his horse ${ }^{2}$, which broke down with him, and he had to be taken up by his cousin Jabbār behind him on his horse al-Abwa, after ${ }^{\text {©Amir's }}$ brother ${ }^{\text {cAqIl, who was fleeing on his horse al-Wuhaif, had refused to take }}$ him. Fazārah took 84 prisoners of 'Āmir on that day, and delivered them one by one to a family in Ashjac for safe keeping till the fight was over. The Ashjact, Hulais b. ${ }^{c}$ Abdallāh b. Duhmān, however, killed them all in revenge for a slaughter which 'Āmir had previously perpetrated on his kin. In this fight were slain Kinānah and al-Hãrith, sons of ${ }^{\text {cAbīdah }}$ 'Āmir's uncle, and Qais son of at-Tufail his brother. Aba 'Ubaidah fixes the date of the battle ${ }^{3}$ by saying that it occurred when an-Nabighah, the poet of Dhubyãn, had fled from the court of an-Nu'mān of al-Hirah, and taken refuge with the kings of Ghassān. Nos. VIII and XXIX of our collection refer to this engagement. The men of Fazārah resented the choice by ${ }^{〔} \bar{A} m i r$ of Asm $\bar{a}$ as the mistress to be celebrated in the preludes to his odes, and desired an-Nābighah to satirize him. Of this the Dücän shows traces in Nos. XVI, XVI A, and XXIII.

Upon the disaster at ar-Raqam followed, according to Aba ${ }^{\text {c Ubaidah, the Day of }}$
 of camels. The ${ }^{〔}$ Amirites followed, and a fierce fight ensued, in which the Banu ${ }^{\text {A }}$ Amir were defeated and put to flight. 'A mir's brother Hakam, who fled and with his companions lost his way in the desert, after suffering severely from thirst, hanged himself for fear of falling into the hands of his enemies and being put to torture. Reference to this is made by Salamah b. al-Khurshub of Anmār in Mufaddaliyät V, and by ${ }^{\text {c Urwah }}$ b. al-Ward of ${ }^{c} A b s$ (Dī̌oūn No. X).

According to one story, embodied in Ibn al-Kalbr's account in the commentary ${ }^{\text {a }}$ to the Mufaddatīyāt, ${ }^{\text {cAmmir }}$ was taken prisoner by Fazārah either at ar-Raqam or Sāb̧aq, and his life was saved by Jabbār b. Mālik b. Himār and his nephew Khidhām b. Zaid of that tribe, who took him under their protection when 'Uyainah, their chief, wished to kill him. To this refers the fragment forming No. XXVI of the Dinoān, in which ' $\bar{A}$ mir praises his protectors. This incident is involved in some doubt. The poem of Salamah

[^62]f. thinur-hut, which the narrative is appended, distinctly represents ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir as having cuapual of ratain of the sperel of his horse (vv. 6 ff.) ; and Salamah mentions as the

 Gatheof of the hann Imur The tragment comes from a suspected source: not only

 whth much falsitcaten of athernt portry.

Another mishat was suffern by thr. Bana "Amir at a place called al-Bathāah ${ }^{3}$, where they hat raud the Bann Abs. hat were repulsed and pursued. Here ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir is saut to have hamstrung his homs al Wrand or al-Maznūq ${ }^{4}$. when it broke down with hum in this theht. Her. alsn were killed 'Āmir's cousin al-Barā, son of 'Āmir b. Mālik the chef of the eribe, and Alwallah b. at-'T?ufal 'Āmir's brother.

Th julfur by the Duran, thrre must have been many other engagements between 'Amme and the enbes of (ihatafin, with results more favourable to the former than those here recorded: but our sources do not give the details of them.

On the side of al. Yaman also it is clear that "Amir and Madhḥij were often in conther: but we have the particulars of only one important fight, that of Faif ar-Rị ${ }^{3}$. Her. the whole of Mathhij. under the command of al-Hușain b. Yazīd al-Hārithī, are said to have asermblud tweether, inchuding Nahd (to which several champions belonged), the Banuldhrith, Juft. Zubaid, Sad al-Ashirah, Murad, and Sud $\bar{a}$, besides several divisuons of khatham, and to have attacked 'Āmir b. Sacsacah, then dispersed at their summer pasturns in Faif :m-RTh ". "Āmir was also represented by nearly all its divisions, including kilab, Numair, Jadah, and al-Bakkā. Hilāl was not present, but ${ }^{\text {can mir }}$ b. atTufall is suil to have lwught from that tribe forty lances ${ }^{\text {a }}$ and distributed them among his followers. The hatthe is said to have lasted three days, but little is told of it except the flkits betwent particular champions. 'Āmir b. at.T?ufail was the leader of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r b$. Sasaho and is related himsilf to have received twenty spear-wounds between the throat and the navel. On the side of 'Ämir was fighting one Mus-hir, son of Yazid, son of 'Slul Sazhnth chief of the Bal-Harith. Mus-hir had committed some crime in his own tone which comperliol him th leare it, and had claimed the protection of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r$. During

[^63]the battle 'Āmir b. at.Tufail, while encouraging his men to distinguish themselves in fight, was examining their spear-heads to see if they bore blood-marks, when Mus-hir came up and held out his lance, calling on 'A$m i r ~ t o ~ i n s p e c t ~ i t . ~ " A ̀ m i r ~ b e n t ~ d o w n ~ t o ~ d o ~$ so, when Mus-hir thrust forward the spear, and with it gashed 'A$m i r$ 's cheek and pierceed his eye. Having done him this injury, Mus-hir left his spear behind him and gallopend away, rejoining his own tribe, with which he hoped to make his peace by the treacherous attack on 'A 'Air. The fight was inconclusive, each party withdrawing without obtaining booty: "but the greatest endurance and valour in battle were shown by tho Bana ${ }^{\text {'Āmir". }}{ }^{1}$

To this battle refer Nos. X and XI of the Dinoùn. We may estimate approximately its date by the facts that it was subsequent to the Day of al-Mushaqqar ( XI, 6), and that Mus-hir was the grand-son of 'Abd-Yaghuth, who led the tribes of Madhbij at the fight of the Second Kulāb, and who must have been dead when the command fell to al-Ḥusain. Caussin de Perceval ${ }^{2}$, with some probability, fixes al-Mushaqqar in 611 A. D.. and Kulāb the year after; so that Faif ar-Rrb may have been fought in 613 or 614.

The Dī̀ōn contains no reference, except in the Introduction prefixed to the poems, to the celebrated contest for preëminence in glory between ${ }^{c}$ Amir b. at-Tufail and his cousin ${ }^{\text {cAlqamah b. 'Uläthah. The story will be found in the Aghānī, XV, } 52-59 \text {, and }}$ is admirably translated in Caussin de Perceval's Essai, II, 564-69. The principals did not themselves compose the poems which play so great a part in such contests, but appeared with poets in attendance who recited compositions in their praise. On the side of ${ }^{c}$ Āmir b. at-Tufail was his cousin Labid, and later on, more important still, Maiman alA'sha of Bakr b. Wã̉il; on the side of 'Alqamah, Marwān b. Surāqah b. 'Auf, Quhãfah b. 'Auf, as-Sandari b. Yazid b. Shuraiḅ (all of them his cousins), and Jarwal, called al-Hutaiah: As already mentioned, the matter in dispute was referred to Harim b. Quţbah b. Sinān of Fazārah, who prudently decided that the two parties were equal in merit, "like the two knees of a camel, which touch the earth together when it kneels." Harim in due time embraced Islām, and was praised by the Caliph ${ }^{\text {'Umar for his discretion in refusing }}$ to disclose which of the litigants he really preferred. 'Alqamah also became a Muslim, but when is uncertain: he had succeeded to the chiefship of 'Amir b. Sasacah after the death of 'Āmir b. at.Tufail. On the Prophet's death he apostatized, like the leaders of most other nomad tribes. Khālid b. al-Walrd was sent against him by Abn Bakr, whereupon 'Alqamah hastened again to declare his adherence to Islam and made his peace with the Caliph ${ }^{3}$. Another version is that after confessing Islam he apostatized

[^64]durnz th. Prophet's life, and went away to Syria after the conquest of at-Tāif. When Hehnommal dial. he returned hastily to his tribe, and remained hesitating what to do. Exonetally h.. devident again to accept Istam, and was taken into favour by Abū Bakr ${ }^{1}$. There is a story thit of the pret al-Hutai'ah in the Aghani ${ }^{2}$ which implies that ${ }^{c}$ Umar und. Alymah givernor of th. Hanrān, and that he died while holding that office. All these iminations print th the contest being late in 'Āmir's life, though before the death of his unct, Amir Abon Bara, who regarded it with great disfavour.

Wi. now comm. in two events of which there is no mention in the Dīvān, but when, matmuch ats they connect ${ }^{\text {A }}$ Amir b. at-T?ufail with the Prophet, bring him into the fermeal history of Islam and have, most probably, influenced tradition as to the oecurrences of his life, and perhaps even the judgment of critics on his poetry.

The first of these is the affair of Bi'r Macunah, where, in the month of Safar of the thh roar of the Hijrah, four months after the battle of Uḥud, the cause of the Prophet sustamen a sevore disaster ${ }^{3}$. According to the received story, as related by Ibn Isḥāq,
 Madrah with a present of valuable horses and camels. Muhammad refused to receive a kift from an unbelicrer, and invited Abū Barā to accept Islām. He did not do so, but dif not reject it, and suggested that the Prophet should send some of his companions (t) Sajd in preach the new faith to the people, adding that he hoped that the mission would largely be successtul. Muhammad said that he feared the risk the missioners would run from the people of Najd. Abū Bara promised to be their protector, and again urged the Prophet to send them. Thereupon Muḥammad despatched a party of forty ${ }^{4}$ men, the most eminent of the believers, under the command of al-Mundhir b. "Amr, onv of the Bann sāidah of MadInah, called "He that hastens to death," al-Mucniq liyamūt. They hall a guide of Sulaim, who took them to a water belonging to that tribe called Bi'r Ma'nnah, at the castern edge of the latrolh of Sulaim, on the boundary of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir, where they nncamped. Thence they sent forward Harām b. Milhām as messenger to Aulr b. at-Tufail with a letter from the Prophet. ${ }^{〔}$ Amir did not even read the letter, but full upon the messenger and slew him. Thereupon he called on his tribe, the Banu Amm. "th attack the little band of missionaries. They refused, alleging that to do so wauld the ef violat. the saffeconduct given by Abu Bara. "Amir then sought the aid of (in. subetritus of sulaim calted 'Usayyah, Ricl, and Dhakwān, who joined him in his athork wh the hand of Muslims. They found them encamped about their camel-saddles, having sent wht their beasts th graze, and surrounded them. A fight ensued in which

[^65]the Prophet's followers fought bravely until they were all slain except one man, Ka\% b. Zaid, who, though grievously wounded, survived and recovered, to fall next year (A.H. 5) fighting at the Battle of the Trench. Two of their number, 'Amr b. Umayyah add-DamrI and al-Mundhir b. Muḅammad b. 'Uqbah, ${ }^{1}$ a man of Madrnah, were absent at the time, tending the camels of the party. From a distance they saw the birds of prey circling over the scene of the fight, and went towards the encampment, where they found their companions butchered, and the horsemen of their enemies standing by. 'Amr b. Umayyah was for escaping, that he might carry news of the fate of the party to the Prophet: but the man of Madrnah, saying that he had no desire to live longer after the death of his friends, attacked the Sulamis, and fought till he was slain. 'Amr was taken prisoner and brought before ' $\bar{A} m i r ~ b$. at-T'Tuail, who, ascertaining that he belonged to Muḍar ${ }^{2}$, released him, after cutting off his fore-lock, saying that he did so because of a vow his mother had made to release a captive ${ }^{3}$. 'Amr then made his way towards Madinah, and at Qanāt, a valley near the town, met two men of the Bann Kilabb of ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Āmir, whose tribe he ascertained by questioning them. He waited until they were asleep, and then killed them both, in reprisal for his slain companions. These men, however, had been visiting the Prophet, and had received a safe-conduct from him, which 'Amr did not know. When, therefore, he reached Madinah and told the tale of the death of his fellows and the slaying of the two ${ }^{〔}$ Àmirites, Mubammad decided that the price of blood must be paid for the latter to Aba Bara.

The Prophet was greatly distressed at the fate of his missioners -- more so than at the death of any others who fell in his wars. He continued for fifteen days others say forty) ${ }^{4}$ after the morning prayer to invoke the curse of God upon their slayers, as well as upon the tribes of Liḥyān, 'Aḍal, and Qārah (branches of Hudhail's), who had put to death another small party of emissaries sent to them at ar-Rajic, the news of which event reached him on the same day as that of Bir Ma'unah. This continued until the verse Qur. III $123{ }^{6}$ was sent down. Afterwards a message from the slain Muslims was delivered by Gabriel to the Prophet as a verse of the Qur'an ${ }^{3}$ in the following words: "Tell our people that we have met our Lord, and He is satisfied with us and we are satisfied with Him." This verse was, after it had for some time been recited as part

[^66]of the (!ur In ' $^{\prime}$, abrogateq\}, and in its place Qur. III 163 was delivered: "By no means thonk we that chme who hise been slain in the cause of God are dead: nay, rather, firy are alise wht their lond. where they are nourished and are joyful."


 the $\cdot x$-x Mhuly.hah, Whmalhjah. aml Mulamiam, hal expired; this would seem to indicate that it was connoctal with warlare. For a praching mission so large a number as 40 would scarovy lo. requirenl, sil! lus in. We have. moreover, an account of the affair which
 rowting on the methority of Anas b. Malik, which asserts that the sub-tribes Ricl, Dhakwān ant L-wyah " $n f$ sulam came to the Prophet and asked his help against the other *acton- of that armup: that the Prophet gave them according to their request a body of soventy mun of ihn Ansur called the (fur"in because they collected wood and water for the Irophoe during the dayetime and spent the night in prayer and reciting the
 arfol treathorously hy them, and attacked and slew them: that when the news reached the fropher. lle praviel for a whole month in the morning prayers that the curse of (ion mashe rust upon Ril. Whakwann, and ${ }^{\text {c Usayyah; and that the Prophet also recited }}$ wh a virfse of the ( fur int the worls alreaty quoted. which were afterwards abrogated or formeten ' ea, With this agrees the statement made by Wãidi that the 2nd of of the party was a man of sulaim. It should also be remembered that in the provions your. I. H. $3^{\circ}$. the Prophet had already attacked the Banu Sulaim, and that, wing in ithe diaporsion of the tribe to its watering-places, he had not inflicted on it any sormus losis. Decording to the genealogists, sulaim was the brother of Hawazin, but nue mor. nearly conmecteal with ${ }^{\text {Tmar }}$ b. Siacsacah.

Aa regards the gharanfee of protection said to have been given by Abū Barā, the eralifons alan "xhbir surimis discripancies. It is not probable that Abū Barā himself santel Juhammal. The acomint in Aghmm $\mathrm{XV}^{6}$ states that he was ill with an internal
 Tathari 1bro'l

- Sor Mur. Lifr of Mahomet. Vol III, p. 208, note; Caetani, Annali, I, p. 580, note 3; Lammens, Facyelopertur of lolam, s.e. Bir Matma
- Waguti. E-ad. Vágob.
- The rerord adds Lallying, that the was a section of Hudhat, a quite different stock; the name seems 20 have cropt in limatas this tribe was mentioned in the Prophet's curse: see above.
 in perom, and conzisted of .int mon.
- If irg piont
ihus.
to ask his aid in effecting a cure. The Prophet refused the present, at the same time saying that if he could have accepted any gift from a polytheist, he would have taken one from Aba Bara; he sent, however, by the hand of Labld a lump of clay which he had moistened with his spittle, and told him to dissolve it in water and give it to Abn Barā to drink. Labid, it is added, stayed some time in Madinah, reading the Quran. of which he copied out the Sürat ar-Ralmān ', and took it home with him. He gave the clay as directed to Aba Barā, who dissolved and drank it and recovered :

Finally, had ${ }^{〔}$ Āmir b. at-Tufail been primarily responsible for the treachery which led to the slaughter of the mission, it is very strange that his name should not have been embodied in the formal curse which, for many days after hearing of the disaster. the Prophet recited in the morning prayers at Madinah.

The strongest evidence that ${ }^{〔} \bar{A} m i r ~ b$. at. Tufail was concerned in the slaughter at Bi'r Ma'ūnah, and that Abu Barā had given some sort of guarantee for the safety of the party, is contained in the fragments of contemporary poetry relating to the event which have been preserved in the divān of Hassān b. Thabit and elsewhere. In the dīwān ${ }^{3}$ there are three pieces, No. XL, an elegy of 3 verses on Nafi ${ }^{3}$ b. Budail, who fell in the fight, No. XCIV, an elegy on the slain of Ma ${ }^{c} \pi n a h$, mentioning the leader al-Mundhir by the name given to him by the Prophet, al-Mucniq liyamüt ${ }^{4}$, and No. CXI. addressed to Rabī́ah, son of Abu Barā. In the first of these (which is also attributed to ${ }^{c}$ Abdallāh b. Rawāhah) there is no mention of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r$; nor in the second, for the third verse, which speaks of treachery, would be equally or more applicable to the sections of Sulaim who are said to have invited the party ${ }^{5}$. In the third, (of which the verses are given in a different order in BHishām 650 and Ṭabari 1445) the poet says (following BHishām):
"Ye sons of Umm al-Banin ${ }^{6}$, are ye not stirred - and ye are among the foremost of the people of Najd -
"By the flouting by ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ o f ~ A b \bar{u}$ Barā, that he might break his covenant? And a mistake is not the same thing as a crime deliberately committed.
"Carry this message to Rabī ${ }^{-c}$ ah, the man of enterprise - 'What hast thou accomplished in the passage of time since I saw thee?
"Thy father is the old warrior Abū Barā, and thy mother's brother the glorious Hakam son of $\mathrm{Sa}^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{d}$."

In the commentary to this piece ${ }^{7}$ it is explained that the poem was addressed to ${ }^{1}$ Sūrah LV. $\quad{ }^{2}$ For the rest of this story see below.
${ }^{3}$ Ed. Hirschfeld, London 1910.

${ }^{5}$ Observe that the mission is spoken of in v. 2 by a warlike denomination,

- See genealogy of the house of Jacfar, ante p. 73.
${ }^{2}$ Hirschfeld, Scholia and Annotations, p. 81.

Rubrah. urging him to take steps to punish 'Amir b. at-Tufail for his treachery. When Kathah hesol the verses. ho went to the Prophet and said: "O Apostle of God! Will a -wontblow or at spestechrust that I inflict upon 'Āmir wash away from my father the
 nome anil struck 'Imir a hlow which did not wound him in a vital part. His fellow-
 weh th. lik.... Atuir rusum Rabriah from their hands, and then dug a pit and said: - Bear whemes. al! of you. that I have put away his sin in this pit." Then he filled in the warth agatn, and ler habrah go.

In the. commentary in No. XI. of Hassan's Dicoin' an elegy on al-Mundhir b. ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Amr}$, the. captan of th. "xpantitno, hy his sister is cited, which is more explicit; vv. 4-8:

- Winp for tho warriors who stood their ground, the noble in nature, the noble in stock!
*There juined tugether against them the wolves of the Hijaza, the sons of Buhthah and the mons of Ja'far:
- Thoir leader was 'Āmir, the miserable wretch, the traitor, the man of violent, horrible deeds.
- If they had had hut warning of that combination against them, the hosts of the adulterons unceread wretch ${ }^{2}$.
- Their foes would have found them lions on the morning of battle: not strange to them was such as case of old! !"

Thern is no pmsibility of misunderstanding this piece; but it rather gives the improssion of being fon conclusise, and is scarcely consistent with the next two extracts. Buhthah is the nam, of a subtivision of Sulaim. "Wolves of the Hijāz" is a strange nam. en give to the Bann Jafar, who were a tribe inhabiting Najd, not the Hijazz.

Ka'b h. Malik the Ansārt, one of the Prophet's poets, in a passage quoted by BHishām ${ }^{3}$, says to th. Bann Jafar:
"Y. l.ft your protected stranger to the merey of the Banu Sulaim, in cowardice and whame. for frar of an attack by them.

- If ho had taken hold of a hond uniting him to Nufail ${ }^{5}$, he would (in so doing) have atroticheal a cursi which would have held securely;
- '1r the Qurafas - thoy would not have deserted him: of old they have been faithful when yo have broken faith.

This last pasagen apmata to lu. irmeoncilable with the account of the affair given by then labay. Ancther prom hy kilh b. Malik is quoted by Ṭabari ${ }^{6}$, which seems, like

```
    Hirerhem|t uf step PP ST-K
```

2. Simir hertutail, who lost ane oye :lt faif ar-lirh.

- 1' kize - Read jōrakum.

B Nufal and al-qurata are sad th he the names of tribes or houses in Hawāzin.
${ }^{6}$ I, pp. 1445-6.
the piece just cited, to blame the Bana Jacfar, including ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ b$. ut- Tufail, not for falling on the party of Muslims, but for not protecting them against Sulaim, and for not answering their call for help when they were beset by their enemies.

Lastly, BHişhām' quotes a pair of verses by a man of Sulaim, Anas b. Abbās. exulting over the slaying of Nafic b. Budail (one of the Muslims who fell) as an act of vengeance for the death of Tu'aimah b. 'Adr, his nephew, whom he calls Abn Zabbann.

The conclusion of the whole matter would seem to be that the mission to Bir r Macunah was a warlike expedition, sent by the Prophet to help one section of the Bann Sulaim against another, and that it was not a body of preachers sent for the conversion of the Band ${ }^{\text {cA }}$ mir; at the same time the Prophet had reason to think, from his relations with Abu Barā, that the Banu ${ }^{〔} \bar{A} m i r$ were friendly to him, and might be expected to help. In this he was disappointed; the Sulamis proved to be treacherous, and ' $\bar{A}$ mir b. at-Tufail perhaps joined them in the attack on the Prophet's party. At the same time it is unlikely that in so doing he violated an express pledge of protection given by Abu Barā; this seems probable from the fact that the Prophet paid the blood-wit for the two ${ }^{c}$ Amirites whom ${ }^{c} A m r$ b. Umayyah slew when they were returning from Madinnah to their tribe.

Abu Barā did not live long after the affair of Bi'r Maconah. There is a legend which says that grief for the treachery practised by ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir b. at.Tufail on this occasion caused him to commit suicide by drinking strong wine till he died ${ }^{2}$.

The second of the two events mentioned above is the visit of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r ~ b . ~ a t r \cdot T u f a i l ~$ to the Prophet, probably in the year $9^{3}$, or perhaps 10 of the Hijrah. According to the account in BHishām (p. 939 ff .), Tִabarī (I 1745-7), and the Aghānī (XV 137) ${ }^{4}$, all of which draw the tale from the same source and tell it in practically the same words,
 (half-brother to Labīd), and Jabbār b. Salmà, came to the Prophet. ${ }^{〔} \bar{A} m i r$, it is said, intended treachery. When urged by his tribe to accept Isläm, he had answered - "I have sworn that I will not cease until the Arabs all become subject to me. Shall I then myself follow after this champion of the Quraish?" He arranged with Arbad that he, 'Āmir, should occupy Muhammad's attention by conversation, and that Arbad should then fall upon him and despatch him with his sword. When 'Āmir reached the Prophet's dwelling he said - "O Muhammad! grant me a private interview" ". "No," answered Mu-

[^67]
©AMIR.
bammanl, -until thou profess faith in the unity of God." The conversation went on, Amir "xpecting Arbal to carry out his instructions and attack the Prophet: but Arbad did mothing. At last. after again asking in vain for a private interview, ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r$ said to Muhamumb - -By (icul! I will fill thr land against thee with horses and men." As he 4.parted, the Propthe crime - (o) (ind! be thou my helper against "Āmir b. att-Tufail!" Amir, at he wirnt away, said to Arbad: "Woe to thee, Arbad! Where was what I commankel the.. P.. do:' By Coul! them wats not a man on the face of the earth whom I dasul on far more than thm: but now I swear that I will never fear thee again.' "Prithe.." said Artad, "h. not hasty against me. By God! whenever I attempted to do what thou hadot me. thou camest between me and the man, so that I saw thee only. Should I then have smitten thee with my sword?" So they returned to their own land. And whil. they whe joumerying, (ioid sent upon "Amir a tumour in his neck, from which h.. Hewi in th. tont of a womath of Saldul; and as he was dying he said - "O ye sons of "Jmir: a cumour like the tumour of a young camel, and a death in the tent of a woman of salnl:' His companions buried him there, and passed on to their homes. When askel how they had firen at Madinah, Arbad said: "It was nought! He called upon us (2.) worshy a Thing - would that it were here before me now, that I might shoot it with this armo and slay it!" I day or two after this speech he went forth with a camel for sal., when (ioul sent upon him and his beast a flash of lightning, which con--umed them both.

This is the story of Ibn Ishã. But there is another version of the interview between "Amer be aftufail and the Prophet?, which makes no mention of his being accompanied by Arial. and says nothing about a plot to assassinate Muhammad. ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r$, it is said, was remomel in a frimolly way by the Prophet, who set a cushion for him to lean on, and invitul him th accept Islam. 'Āmir replied that he would do so on condition that h.. was kiver dominion over the nomads, while Muhammad ruled over the towns and vallage. The Prmphet refised: whereupon c'amir rose in anger and departed, saying "Vorily I will fill the land against then with short-haired horses and youthful warriors"! 'th hos way hom. 'Amir was attacked, as already related, by the bubonic plague, and deal ith the tont of a woman of salal.

There is alan a quite diffirent story of Arbad's death ${ }^{3}$, which makes it happen in 1. 11. 4. attor the retum of labid from his mission to the Prophet on behalf of $A b \bar{u}$
 tanhines. is that hrought home with him a copy of the 55th Chapter of the Gurath lithal inet him :mill sain: "Brother, tell me about this man: for there is no. one whe har wind him when word in regard to him I trust more fully than I

'Aph II hike miver halt. ASee above, p. 87.
do thine." "Brother," said LabId, "never did I see his like;" and he began to speak of his sincerity, his piety, and the beauty of his speech. "Hast thou anything with thee of his sayings?" "Yes," he answered, and he drew out the Chapter of "The Merciful," and read it to Arbad. When he had finished, Arbad said - "Would that I could meet ar-Rahmān ("the Merciful') in this wilderness! Curses upon me if I smote him not with my sword!" A cloud gathered above the twain, and they went to seek for their camels. As Arbad reached his, a thunderbolt from heaven fell upon him and slew him.

Neither of these stories commands our confldence. But we have a piece of evidence, in the large number of elegies composed by Labid on his half-brother Arbad, to whom he was passionately attached, which is conclusive as regards the fact that the latter did die by lightning ${ }^{1}$, and that Labjd at the time had not accepted Islam ${ }^{2}$. It is quite improbable that Labid, already a mind disposed to piety, would have lamented Arbad so deeply, and in so many beautiful poems, if the latter had really been a party to a treacherous attack on the Prophet, or spoken the blasphemy imputed to him; and the number of these poems indicates that they covered a considerable space of time, so that it is more probable that Arbad died about the time of Labid's first visit, on Abu Barās behalf, to Muḥammad, than that he died some years later, on returning from 'Āmir's visit in A. H. 9 or 10 . It is certain that Labid, if not then already a Muslim, was disposed to accept the new Faith, and did so very soon afterwards. ${ }^{3}$ It is significant that we have no marthiyah by him on the deathof ${ }^{c}$ A mir b. at.Tufail.

On the whole, therefore, it seems probable that we may dismiss as quite without foundation the story of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir's project of assassinating the Prophet. That he used truculent language to him is possible; but we cannot, of course, place any confidence in the conflicting accounts of what actually passed at the interview. It is likely that he died soon after his return; but whether he really passed away among the Saldal, as his reported last words (which have become a proverb) would indicate, seems uncertain. The story told in Agh. XV, 139, and repeated in the preface to our Incian (p. $\left.91^{11} \mathrm{f}.\right)$,
 round his grave, within which the ground was a himi, not to be violated by man or beast entering it, rather leads one to suppose that he died among his own people. "Never," says Abū 'Ubaidah ", "was there seen a day with more men and women weeping, or more faces torn with nails, or more garments rent in mourning, than the

[^68]they when Āmir son of at'Tufail died." He left no son, though his kunyah Abū ${ }^{\text {cheir }}$ thows that he had hiad at least one born to him, who probably died in infancy.
A. in the ase of dhat. Wir have no information regarding the person who first collecte.el the proms of Amir h. at?'mail: he may very possibly have been $\mathrm{Abu}{ }^{c} \mathrm{Amr}$ ash shaibunt. ©ur prosent ducim is suid to follow the readings of Abu-1- ${ }^{\text {chbbas }}$ Ahmad i. Yabsa, calles That lat $\left(200\right.$ - 2911 , a pupil of Ibn al- $A^{c}$ rabl and a celebrated doctor of th. Kan whmi of gramar. The athor of the commentary, Abū Bakr Muhammad b.
 of ch. scheol of kifah. He is wrell-known as the editor of his father's great commentary on the Mufuddulumat, and is author of the Kitāb al-Aḍdäd (ed. Houtsma, 1881), and
 on the Vu Ullempt alsu gons he his name, and exists in MS. in Constantinople: of this the commentars an 'Tarafah's Mu'allayah was pmblished by Dr. O. Rescher in 1910. The present work is the mentioned liy name in the list of compositions attributed to him in Ibn Khallakin's Bimmphies or in the Filnist, p. $75^{1}$, but there can be no doubt whatever of its authenciaty. The intraluction. and the commentaries on the two poems (Nos. XI and XXIX) which are incluldel in the Mufuldutiygut, agree with the commentary on that work which fors by his father's name and was revised by himself; No. XXVI is also, as noted on P. ${ }^{12}$, taken from the same commentary. The scholia are deficient in information regarding the fistoricat lwaring of the poems; perhaps it was in many cases no longer procurable. They sometimes montain evident inaccuracies, as for instance in p. $94^{13}, \mathrm{p} .1 \mathrm{M}^{2}$, p. $1 \mathrm{Nv}^{7}$, p. W2, and p. ${ }^{2+48}$. A curions slip of memory is the quotation of verses made up of hemmatichs taken from different parts of the same poem; e.g.: p. Mis, p. No ${ }^{3}$, p. Re. Southstanding these defects, however, the commentary is useful, especially as a guarante.. of the accuracy of the text. The original from which our MS. was copied was a gowi mhe, and the copyist has generally been faithful to it. All departures from the thex has. been indicited in the notes. The case is very different from that of the portion of th. Ms. cundoubtedly by the same hand) containing the Dīwän of ${ }^{\text {c Abid. }}$

There may have heon othor collections of 'Āmir's poetry in existence. In the commentary in th. Mufndedatigut. P. B3, v. 2 of poem No. VIII is cited as in our MS, and a marginal note alluges that the reading in 'Ãmir's Bnuann' is Na the fown thymus in - this would imply that a dincon exists somewhere with a wholly diffont mankin of the pocm. ${ }^{3}$ some of the pieces in the Supplement seem to be taken

[^69]from such a collection; No. 1 has every appearance of being genuine; No. 2 is clearly a portion of No. VIII. Nos. 4, 5, 6 (very celebrated), 7,8 (actually cited in commy. to Mufaddalīyāt), 10, 11 (also from commy. Mufḍt), 13, 15, 16, 17, 20, 22 all seem to be probably the work of ${ }^{c}$ Āmir, and to have been taken from some other colloction of his poems. The other fragments included in the Supplement are either doubtful of clearly spurious. Of the pieces in the Diveann, No. II (the only long quesidah) is perthaps upron to suspicion because of its insistence on the theme of the defeat of Tamm at shis Jabalah: if ${ }^{\text {cAmir }}$ was born on the day of that battle, it may be thought hardly likely that he would speak of it as if it were a recent event. The verse (No. 18) which is said in the commentary to refer to the leader of the Banu-l-Harith b. Kach who was certainly a contemporary of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir may possibly in reality refer to some other chief called Husain ; the battle of Dhū Najab, if it was the engagement referred to in Nag. 587 and 1079, was a defeat of ${ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r$, not a victory: some other fight must be intended. Other pieces which appear to be doubtful are Nos. XVII Yon account of its reference to ${ }^{\text {c Antarah of }}$ ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Abs}$ ) and XXVI (see ante, p. 81-82).

Only four pieces in the Diweãn, Nos. II, VII, XXVIII and XXXII, exhibit the double rhyme marking the commencement of an ode; in addition there are two in the Supplement (16 and 21), of which the second is certainly spurious. The other pieces are all mere fragments, and the theme is throughout what the Arabs call fakhr, boasting of warlike exploits and the glories of the tribe. 'Amir was esteemed by al-Asmay ${ }^{1}$ a good poet in this style. He says that he was called 'شَ'~' "the adorner "or" beautifier" of verse. ${ }^{2}$ Of himself he says repeatedly that he is a "Child of War" (XIV, $1 ;$ XXIII, 4 ; XXIX, 10), and it is of warfare only that he has to tell. We must not expect to find in him the variety and the poetic imagination displayed by ${ }^{c}$ Abrd. A comparison with ${ }^{c}$ Antarah, the other great warrior-poet, suggests itself; but of 'A$m i r ~ w e ~ p o s s e s s ~ n o ~ n a s i b, ~$ in which the resources of Desert minstrelsy were chiefly displayed, and are thus unable to set one poet against the other. For the rest, the reader of the Dincün will judge for himself of the man and his work.

[^70]
$\theta$

# 'AMIR. <br> <br> TRANSLATION. 

 <br> <br> TRANSLATION.}
I.

These three verses belong to a poem the full text of which is given in the Supplement, No. 1, which see for other readings. They are very celebrated and often cited.
(1) As for me, though I be the son of the Chief of $A m i r$, and the Kinight of the tribe, called on for help in every adventure, ${ }^{1}$
(2) It was not for my kinsmen's sake that 'Amir made me their chief: God forbid that I should exalt myself on mother's or father's fame!
(3) But it was because I guard their peculiar land, ${ }^{2}$ and shield them from annoy, and hurl myself ${ }^{3}$ against him that strikes at their peace.

## II.

An ode devoted to setting forth the glorious deeds of his tribe. In the nasib the lady mentioned, Salmà, (diminutive Sulaimà, v. 5), is said (like Asmă, the mistress most frequently named) to belong to a hostile tribe. Vv. 1-2 are addressed to himself.
(1) Hast thou recognized, in the low land of 'Arimah, the place where Salma halted, or known again the signs of her abiding
(2) In the nights when she took thee captive with her rows of pearly teeth, and her eyes like a fawn's that feeds on the balsam * bushes -

[^71](3) What time my tribe were at enmity with her kin, ${ }^{1}$ that she might create betweon her (and ui) a cause of trouble and quarrel?
(4) And if thy people hold thee back that thou leave them not to join us yot time was when wer dwelt together in "Arimah in sweet peace.
(i) Yot if Sulaima knew what she might know of my deeds on the morning ${ }^{2}$ of alarm, the would cast her lot with the noble.
(6) We left Madhhiif like a tale of yesternight, and Arhab, when (our horsemen) enveloped them with their troops;
(i) And we cold shakir for the ancestral wealth of CAkk, and a band of our warriors faced Judhăm;
(s) And we scattered Shamah in every direction, and Himyar met at our hands with trouble:
(9) And Handan there - it matters not to me whether they be at war with me or at peace.
(10) And we met, in the valley of Dhū Zarūd, the Sons of Shaibān ${ }^{5}$, and they were swallowed up utterly:
(11) And as for a tribe of the Sons of Asad, we left their women in mourning garb, wilowed of their husbands:
(12) Wi. cut to pieces their chiefs for all to see, and we fed the hyenas full with the flesh of the mighty; ${ }^{6}$
(13) And we gave Hanfah ${ }^{\text {i }}$ over to slaughter in their villages, and our attack utterly destroved Hakam and Hām; "
(14) We slew their captain, and they fled, scattering hither and thither, as thou scatterest in flight the bands of ostriches;
(1.5) We returned home with their women captive behind us on our camel-saddles, and with booty of camels - they were our meat.
(16) And we fell upon \%ubaid "in the middle of the night, and by dawn their abode was held by a clamorous mighty host;"
(1i) And of Ahr al-Yais ${ }^{10}$ we obtained captives, from far Bahrain, and divided them amonget us;

[^72](18) And at Dhū Najab we met Huşain (of the Bal-Ḥãrith'), and in the battle we destroyed Usāmah;
(19) And at al-Haumān Qais just escaped us, but left in our hands his bride a prisoner while safe himself:
(20) And sooth, if he had loved his wife as well as himself, he would have met there his death at the points of our spears!
(21) And the kin of al-Jaun ${ }^{2}$ travelled to meet us [on the morning of the Defile ${ }^{3}$, and were cut off utterly;
(22) We slew of them a hundred in requital for an old man, and we put chains on a number of their people our prisoners.
(23) And on the Day of the Defile we met Laqit ${ }^{4}$, and made his head the raiment of a keen sword-blade;
(24) Hāajib" we took captive, and he remained in bonds, until we had left his kinsfolk not a single camel;
(25) And the host of the Sons of Tannm we left lying there, slain, with arms and heads lopped off;
(26) Yea, long was the Day to them there, as when thou pilest on a blazing fire fresh wood;
(27) Unlucky was the day we brought upon them in their own country, poison was the draught they were given there to drink.
(28) And if the changes of things do not hurry me out of life, they will go on paying tribute to us year after year;
(29) They will pay it, though they loathe it, abased beneath us, and will give into our hands the reins to guide them.
(30) But carry this message, if thou passest them, to the host of $\mathrm{Sa}^{6} \mathrm{~d}^{6}$ - 'Sleep soundly! Never shall we break your rest:
(31) 'Ye gave us secret tidings, and ye took no part in the attack upon us verily ye were generous to us!
(32) 'If ye had joined the host with the Son of al-Jaun, ye would have been like those who perished and brought shame upon themselves.'

[^73]T.als of a battl. with the trihus of Yajrän - Nahd, the Banu-l-Hārith b. Kacb, and Jarm in al-kitur (the name of a mountain-range in the Yaman).
(1) Why askes thou not of 11 - for thon art kind and carest for our fortunes - how we fared in the hollow plain the day that Nahd blenched before us,
(2) An! the tribe of kal, and the whole of Jarm in the plain, the day when they were driven to face us with the whip,
(3) In al-Kaur, the day that al-Husain ${ }^{2}$ lay there still, and "Abd al-Madān had seen gallop our ${ }^{3}$ horse
b) Bentridden hy stern warriors eager for battle, clad in ring-mail of iron, deftly tashoned by the armourer?
(i) (Why askest thon not) which of the knights did most slaughter in the mellay among our foes, when the toil of battle had changed their hue,
(i) When I singled out their captain, and then left him there, food for the wild beasts, a mass of dead Hesh,
(i) And Rahrah fell there in the onset, flung to ground, and the cry of mourning went up at that which Fate had brought to pass?
(5) That was my place - as thou askest, there stood I: how we came there, ask further another time.
(9) Hast thou asked my people of Ziyād ${ }^{5}$, when the spear-point scathed him, and when Abd did mischief to him?
(10) And the man Zaid - I left him leading him ${ }^{6}$ towards the hills - but it had not been in his mind that he should take refuge there!

## IV.

(1) We went up with nohle steeds against the tribe of Ward ', and after our un- $t$ ill was the luck they gained ;
(2) We destroyed the tribe of Dhu-l-Bazara, ${ }^{\wedge}$ and Kåb, and their Mālik, and we brought to nought Bashir;

[^74](3) And near did we bring ar-Ribābah to perdition on the Day of Fajj, and we captured in our noose 'Ashīr,
(4) And Sayyār, the champion of $\mathrm{Sa}^{\text {c }}$ d son of Bakr; and we slew Bahir in requital for Mafrūq.

## V.


(1) We led our noble steeds until we stalled ' them in 'Thahlān by force, and there they abode.
(2) And I chid al-Maznūq ${ }^{2}$ until he charged with me into the midst of a compact body of horse, and they were scattered.
(3) And we gave ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Abs and Murrah ${ }^{3}$ to drink of a cup in the borders of their country - and long was the draught!
(4) And as for our steeds, we accustom them to spring forward, whensoever a raid chances, or looms large before us -
(5) Tethered close to our tents, (eager) like camels maddened with thirst ${ }^{\text {d }}$ rough in the furelocks, - we call on them for their best speed, and they answer fully,
(6) Bestridden by the youth of ${ }^{\text {cA}}$ mir, who smite the helms when the cavalry are wedged together in the strait of battle -
(\%) In the strait wherein the spear-tops fly in splinters, when the bravest warriors shrink, and (slaughter) waxes hot;
(8) They smite the armed enemy in the rising dust of battle, what time their War shines forth and hurls herself upon them;
(9) And they raise up a heavy dust-clond after a lighter one, and after neighing with a din like thunder, come on stern and fierce -
(10) Steeds that go forth at dawn, a mighty strength, and fall on their foes and ravage them throughly.

> VI.
(1) Of a truth the horsemen who ride on a foray know well that we, what time men vie one with another in deeds of valour, are their lions,

[^75](2) Mounted on swift coursers, that gather ever more pace as they gallop along, when under the saddles the saddle-cloths have become loose;
(3) And already are the steeds bathed in moisture, until the black horses (by reason of the drying sweat) resemble in colour the bays.
(t) And it is we that have held Madhhijg out of their lands: they were slaughtered until their mightiest returned home vanquished;
(5) One body of them was at al-Masamah, who fled, and another (stood their ground, but) their good fortune had been blotted out.
(6) What time an evil year presses, and long lasts its dreariness, and heaven's rain falls not, and the trees grow yellow,
(i) Then are we found to be the generous ones: our guest is not turned away when the hoar-frost lies crisp about all the tent-places.
(s) Yea, even this morning my wife has been railing at me from dawn: for no crime of mine does she shun me and show her aversion;
(9) When I have said my say, and have done with (my answer to her reproaches), she brings upon me another (burden of reviling) - a condition of things which I like not.
(10) There is no good in affection when its bond has become worn out: the bent of bonds for those who are joined together is the newest of them ${ }^{1}$.

## VII.

Trolls of fighting with !anifah at Ghanl, and with ${ }^{\text {c Abd }}$ al-Qais at Mardā.
(1) Lo! Kanud has visited thee by night ${ }^{2}$ from Khabt: yet she severed our bond, and swore that she would return no more.
(2) Methink thou ${ }^{3}$ didst not see us on the Day of Ghaul, nor did the hosts bring thee tidings of our doings --
(3) What befell the chiefo of the Sons of Lujaim ${ }^{4}$ - leathern thongs bite into their flesh, in bonds with us.
(4) And Abd al-Qais' in al-Mardā - there overwhelmed them a morning of ruin such as fell "poon Thamüd";

[^76](5) We came upon them at dawn with our tall steeds, lean and sinewy, and spears whose steel was as burning flame,
(6) And swords that reap the necks, keen and sharp of edge, kept carefully in the sheaths till the time of need,
(7) And war-mares, springing lightly, of eager heart, strongly knit together, not to be overtaken.
(8) We came upon their host in the morning, and they were like a flock of sheep on which falls the ravening wolf;
(9) And there were left there on ground of them ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Amr, and ${ }^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{Amr}$, and Aswad the fighters are my witness that I speak true!
(10) 'Abdallāh too lay there, and the son of Bishr, and 'Attāb, and Murrah, and al-Walīd.
(11) We fell upon them with white steel ground to keenness: we cut them to pieces therewith until they were destroyed;
(12) And we carried off their women on the saddles behind us, with their cheeks bleeding, torn in anguish by their nails ${ }^{1}$.

## VIII.

For the subject, see the note in the Arabic text, p. 111.
(1) As for me, what time the udder-strings of your mother are pulled tight, I am of those to whom the call goes out - 'Gird on thine armour and ride forth!' 2.
(2) No matter! before now has (War) pressed Murrah with the weight of her breast, and (the cavalry) have left Ashja ${ }^{\text {c }}$ lying like logs of ath $a b^{3}$.
[Frag. 2. (1) Black are they, given to fattening their camels: when they lead them down to drink, the richest of them in milk comes up from the water without being milked ${ }^{4}$.
(2) Bald are they, little-headed: their noses are (round and small) like pieces of dry camel's-dung which a boy strings together in play;]
${ }^{1}$ This rendering does not follow the commentary, which seems to be erroneous.
${ }^{2}$ The "udder-strings" are cords tied round the udders of camels, to prevent the young from sucking or the herdsman from stealing milk: the reference to their tightness carries a charge of niggardliness, and also implies that the people addressed are mean herdsmen, while he, the poet, is a warriur. The commentary, however, which speaks of "picking up" the udder-strings, suggests that the correct reading is鉴, "are scattered about.". The reading of the MS. is clear.
${ }^{3}$ Murrah: see above, V, v. 3. Ashja ${ }^{\text {c }}$, on the Day of ar-Raqam, showed particular cruelty to the prisoners of "Imir, who were all slaughtered by this tribe. "Like logs of ath'ab", a tree: i.e. like dead corpses. Ath' $a b$ is a species of fig.
${ }^{4}$ Again the charge of niggardliness, repeated: they allow their camels to grow fat by not being milked, instead of using their milk for hospitality.
(3) They ask not the noble to give them their daughters in marriage, and their own innedded maid grows grey, while none seeks to wed her.
( 4 ) Dost thou exult that Fortune has dealt treacherously with a knight? The yellow-toothed dogs! I Was not the one overcome again and again!
(5) 0 Murah! Time has dealt fiercely with you in the past, and I have reopened your bleeding wounds. myself unscathed:
(6) And I have left their host in the lava of Darghad ', the prey of wild beasts and vultures with long hanging feathers.
(i) lea, many a time have I stalled ${ }^{2}$ my horses in your camping-grounds, in the midst of your home-land, on their backs keen warriors skilled in battle;
$(\diamond)$ And I have assuaged my thirst for vengeance on Fazārah - verily they are folk of deeds and men of sturdy thick-necked glory; ${ }^{3}$
(9) And many a time hast thou gloried in trifles which thou hast counted up: - when thou comest to the tents of thy people, recount them there if thon darest!
(10) Then, surely, shall one bereaved (of husband or son) tell thee of her pain, with her eyelids that have lost their lashes from constant weeping!
(11) And many a time hast thou come upon our horse, and hast liked them not, and hast turned aside from their vanguard that seemed to thee dangerous! (12) Yea, they have borne down with their breasts the Sons of Fazārah, and the tribe of Ashja they have overthrown with a shoulder-thrust;
(13) They have left of them nine lying dead on the battle-field, and another three they have bound in bonds and destined for death.

## IX.

(1) Fazärah pasture their camels in the very midst of their home-land ${ }^{4}$, and the herds suffer torments of thirst between the long rugged strips clear of sand, and the sand-hills.
(2) They pay their tribute without any friendliness: - and Fortune is full of troubles and vicissitudes.
(3) We are the warriors to deal with him who brings War with its terrors: wo are those who dye with heart's blood the mailcoat where it enfolds the breast.
(t) And lakr passed upon you a fitting and right judgement; and the Sons of Fazarah furned tail and thed when the time for fleeing came.

[^77]
## X.

These verses appear to be a fragment of a poem which was afterwards superseded by No. XI. The lines that have survived contain obscurities which are not cleared up in the commentary. They refer to the battle of Faif ar-Rih, an inconclusive engagoment in which ${ }^{\text {cAmir }}$ was opposed to Yamanite tribes collectively called Madhhij, and in which our poct lost an eye by a treacherous thrust of a lance by a man of Khathian who professed to be fighting on his side; see Introduction, p. 82.
(1) They ' came on with the whole of Shahrān of the broad plain ${ }^{2}$, and Aklub thereof, the offspring of Bakr son of Wa’il ${ }^{3}$;
(2) The Ancients of the tribe were busy between Suwaiqah and the south of Mount Qahr, with their left hands (holding their bows) aslant ${ }^{4}$.
(3) And if there had been a host like us, they had not spoiled us: but those that came upon us were all Jinn and evil devils.
(4) And we spent the night - and whoso has alighting at his tent a guest such as ours, spends the night not unmindful of the entertainment of his guests.
$\left[(5)^{3}\right.$. And Khath ${ }^{\text {cam }}$ are a tribe accounted equai with Madhhij : and are we anything but as one of the tribes ourselves ?]

## XI.

Reflections on the fight at Faif ar-Rih, and the wound he received there from the hand of Mus-hir, the man of Khath ${ }^{\text {cam (see note at beginning of No. X). }}$
(1) Verily the Chiefs of Hawāzin ${ }^{0}$ know well that I am the knight who defends the cause of the house of $\mathrm{Jafar}{ }^{7}$;
(2) And al-Maznūq ${ }^{8}$ knows well that I urged him again and again, on the evening of Faif ar-Rīh, to face the foe, as the blank arrow ${ }^{\circ}$, denounced by the gamers, is put back again and again into the bag.

[^78](3) When he flinched and turned aside from the thrust of the spears, I urged him on and said to him - 'Get thee on, straight forward - never turn thy back!'
(t) And I admonished him that to fly were a disgrace to a man so long as he has not put forth his utmost strength - in which case he is to be held excused:
(5) 'reest thou not that their spears are all couched straight at me? and thou art a charger of moble stock: so bear it bravely!'
(6) I desired that God might know that I endured patiently; and in truth I dreaded a day like that of al-Mushaqqar '.
(i) By my life - and my life is no light thing to me! - verily the spearthrust of Mus-hir has spoiled the beauty of my face;
( 5 ) And an evil man shall I be if I be one-eyed, unsteady on my legs in fight, a coward - and what shall be my excuse in all assemblies?
(9) And sooth, they know full well that I dashed against them, on the evening of Faif ar-Rih, ats one circles the Pillar ${ }^{2}$ again and again;
(10) And I ceased not until my breast and my charger's throat were covered with streaming blood like the fringe of a striped silken cloth.
(11) I said to a soul the like of which is not poured forth (in death) ${ }^{3}$ : 'Cut short thine exulting: verily I fail not in carrying out my purpose!'
(12) And if they (the enemy) had been a host like ourselves in number, they had not spoiled us: but there came upon us a stock full of boastful words; (13) They came upon us with all Shahrain of the broad plain, and the whole of Aklub, clad in coats of mail of the best.

## XII.

(1) We went forth, a party to treat, and repaired to the nobles of Dārim, on the morning when we repaid to al-Jaun a calamity for what had happened to al-Jaun ":
(2) And there was not another tribe that could hold our place: we sought no help from aught but our spears, in the day of alarm or when bent on some violence.
(3) And never did I see a kin that carried their standard to the height of glory reached by us, of all men that use speech.

[^79](4) Who among men does not know that we are their betters in the noble handling of great affairs?
(5) We are they that led our noble steeds forth on a foray in spite of worn hoofs: (slender and muscular are they) like bows of nabe or sa'sam wood which the bow-maker heats in the fire (to bend them into shape) '.
(6) And we fell upon the tribe of Asma $\bar{a}^{2}$ with our lances in the dawning, and we left in the tribe of Murrah none but women lamenting their dead.
(7) We ripped up the women with child of Shanu'ah, after that (our horses) had trampled under foot in Faif ar-Rīh Nahd and Khath'am ${ }^{3}$,
(8) Led along by our side - the foray had rendered them lean and lank, as the vehement gallopers of them vied in speed with the straightened spearshafts laid in rest ${ }^{4}$;
(9) And we brought in the dawning upon the tribe of Najrān a raid which caused their women with child to give birth prematurely through fear of us ${ }^{\text {s }}$.

## XIII.

(1) Avoid Numair ${ }^{6}$, and trample them not with thy cavalry, for among them are men of ${ }^{`}{ }^{\wedge}$ mir settled.
(2) And verily the spears of the Sons of ${ }^{c}$ Amir
drip from their points drops of red blood;
(3) They are the menders of the broken bones, when the breakings give no hope of mending;
(4) They are the men to smite, in the raid at dawning,
the heavily-armed warrior in his mighfar ${ }^{7}$ on the nose;
(5) They straighten what is crooked in the battle, what time the dust-clouds rise high in air;
(6) Warriors, defenders of the right, what time
lips are parted perforce in the fierceness of fight.

[^80](i) Long do they keep on foot warfare time after time, when strife blazes up in a burning flame.
(5) As for your boasts which ye put forth,
he who knows the truth shall give you the lie;
(9) Then thall the troops of them, when they meet together weaponles. know which of them ye have sought to attack (?) ${ }^{1}$
(10) They shine forth brightly when things are most doubtful werily experience is preferred (before empty boasting).
(11) Truly in what is past there was an example,
and the who is intelligent gains wisdom from knowledge.
(12) He is blamed who is remiss and neglectful in his business, when the task is clear and plain to him who exerts his full power.

## XIV.

(1) Truly War knows that I am her child,
and that I am the chief who wears her token in fight;
(2) And that 1 dwell on a mountain-top of glory in the highest honour;
(3) And that I render restive and distrest
mail-clad warriors in the black dust stirred by battle;
(4) And that I dash upon them when they flinch before me, with an attack fiercer than the spring of the lion.
(5) With my sword I smite on the day of battle, Claving in twain the rings of the strongest mail.
(6) This then is my equipment - would that the warrior
could see length of days without thought of decay!
(i) And truly the folk of 'Amir know
that we hold the peak of their mount of glory,
(9) And that we are the swordsmen of the day of battle, when the faint-hearts hold back and dare not advance.
XV.
(1) Our home-nurtured steeds are brisk in the morning when we gallop them and far do they carry us on a raid which stirs up the dust in clouds;
(2) And al-Maznūq never leaves me, but is always ready saddled with the light saddle which constant training requires to be bound on his back.
(3) When the criers of War call her cry, then forth ride the Sons of ${ }^{\circ}$ Amir, leading along steeds, each one of them the best of its stock;
(4) On them are the helms, and the mail-coats full and flowing; they dash their steeds into the fray as though the whole tribe were in the welter of dust.
(5) Sometimes they fall at dawn upon ${ }^{c} A b s$ with a sudden terror, and at others they mount up to the Son of al-Jaun by a rugged road.
(6) And the horsemen swoop down from the valley of adh-Dhinăb, and they hold their lances inclined (for the thrust), red with the blood of the neck-veins.
(7) If thou askest the troop of our doings in their adventures on the day of al-Mushaqqar ${ }^{1}$, when the bravest champions were in distress,
(8) They will tell thee that it was I who charged again and again among them, when the spears were shivered in the day of press and strain.

## XVI.

A poem addressed by ${ }^{〔} \bar{A}$ mir to an-Nābighah of Dhubyăn, the veteran poet. His name was Ziyād, an-Nābighah being an epithet.
(1) Ho! who will carry for me a message to Ziyād, on the morning of the hollow plain, when the give and take of blows is near at hand -
(2) The morning when the horses of the Sons of Kilab ${ }^{2}$ come home with their breasts stained with fresh blood?
(3) And verily to us belongs the right of decision every day, when the right course is made plain in the matters for judgement.
(4) And I shall surely judge without going beyond the right, or using violent speech when an answer is sought by men:
(5) The judgement of one skilled and prudent, without a flaw, when the concourse is surfeited with much speaking.
(6) And verily the steed of weight and gravity is deliberation, that takes the needed time for thought: but youth is prone to headlong folly;
(7) Yet folly is not dependent only on age: the caravans disperse in all directions with the piercing arrows of things said.
(8) And as for the Sons of Baghid ${ }^{3}$, there has come to them the message of good counsellors, but they heeded not;

[^81](9) They returned no answer to their advisers, until the decision ${ }^{1}$ came to us to deliver, and the veil was rent.
(10) And sooth, my sentence is what ye know well, and my cavalry - booty is lawful to them:
(11) When they take their way against other horsemen swiftly, the raven crosses the path of these, bearing evil omens;
(12) And if they pass on against a hostile people, in their forecourt, verily these shall lose and be disappointed.

## $X V I_{1}$.

The answer of an-Nabighah to the foregoing ${ }^{\circ}$ :
(1) Ho! carry this message from Ziyād to little ${ }^{c}$ Āmir: 'Verily the appropriate place for folly is youth!
(2) 'And thou shalt surely attain to gravity, or be withheld (from folly), what time thou art grizzled, or the raven grows gray ${ }^{3}$.
(3) Be thou like thy father, or like Abū Barā ${ }^{\text {: }}$ : then shall judgement befit thee and right decision.
(4) Let not light-minded conceit fly away with thy wisdom, and land thee in a place which has no issue.
(5) 'So if there be an owner of camels in Hisma's - they brought to pass, when they met thee, the blow thou knowest;
(6) 'And certainly he was not of distant kinship to thee - nay, they reached thee (through him): and wrathful were they -
(7) "The horsemen of Manulah ', not unsteady on their steeds, and Murrah, over their host the eagle standard '.'

[^82]
## XVII.

Boasts of a victory gained over ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Abs}$, and taunts ${ }^{\mathrm{C}}$ Antarah, the celebrated champion of that tribe, with fleeing and leaving his mistress ${ }^{c}$ Ablah behind. As noted in the Arabic, it is scarcely possible that this fragment can be by ${ }^{c}$ Āmir, since ${ }^{\text {c Antarah was much his senior }}$ in years, and was probably dead in old age before ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Amir became famous as a warrior.
(1) Ah many the champion I have left dead on ground, generous in his gifts, the chief of a numerous tribe!
(2) And I have left his women whelmed in sorrow, lamenting him at eventide with cries of bitter grief.
(3) I have slaked my burning thirst with the House of 'Abs, and I have won all kinds of booty, though I grew not rich thereby ${ }^{\text {. }}$
(4) And al-Agharr ${ }^{2}$ saved 'Antarah from destruction, speeding away with him swiftly as a falcon darts on its prey;
(5) And thou didst leave 'Ablah there, in the midst of young warriors who had passed the night ${ }^{3}$ on the backs of galloping steeds;
(6) They carried off Hind and al-Wajibah by force, on the day of the disaster, on thoroughbred swiftly-trotting camels.

## XVIII.

(1) We gave the tribe of ${ }^{c} A b s$ to drink in the morning a cup in whose sides was poison steeping;
(2) And long did we make for Murrah the day of misfortune, and for their brothers; and truly our hot thirst was slaked;
(3) We left their camps full of pools of blood and dead corpses, and everywhere was raised the cry of anguish;
(4) And the proud and vainglorious was abased - we brought him down; and the humble was exalted by our means.
(5) We slew Mālik and Abū Razīn, on the morning of the hollow plain, when the scout signalled to us that they had come.
(6) Of us in the day of alarm are noble champions, when the horses neigh mightily at the coming fight,

[^83](i) Mounted on short-haired steeds, noble of stock, branded with our mark, that prance and curvet with knights young and old,
(5) What time galloping has caused their sides to stream with sweat, their pace the hest, their shoes (made of double soles of leather) cut to pieces (by the stony ground).
(9) And on the Day of the Defile we left Laqit lying slain by a gleaming, keenedged, polished sword ' -
(10) The morning that he purposed to go up to fight us with his kinsfolk: but his tribesmen left him without a backing;
(11) And we returned home, rich with plunder and captives, leading along white women crying and lamenting.

## XIX.

 sub-tribe Jafar b. Kilab in the common service.
(1) Ye Sons of 'Amir, stay your reviling and give heed! Come, count up to-day my doings in your service.
(2) Be not thankless for our labours in times of misfortune, when there bit you sore distress, yea the sternest.
(3) Ask, and ye shall learn, of our deeds on the morning of Uqaisir, and the Days of Hismà ${ }^{2}$, or the teeth fastened in Hāshid,
(4) And of al-Kaur ${ }^{3}$, when the companies of Jafar returned to your help, and Khatham came on, gathering mightily against you,
(5) That they might tear to pieces our substance, and eat it up : but my spear brought destruction to all their mightiest men.
(6) Then did I transfix Abdallăh there with a sword-stroke before which blenched and quailed every champion and defender.
(i) I left overthrown on the bare earth, cast to ground, Dubai'ah ${ }^{4}$, what time there rescued Shatir son of Khalid
(8) A swift steed; and Zaid of the Horse ${ }^{5}$ too received a spear-thrust, what time the man Zaid dealt unjustly, and kept not the road of right.

[^84]（9）Yea，this is my equipment for every stress of warfare，and for every year that presses heavily on the tribe．

## XX．

（1）We slew Yazīd son of＇Abd al－Madān＇，and no crime was it，nor did we wrong to any：
（2）In $A^{c}$ wà，the day that we faced them with a mighty mountainous host， full of clamour，giving no hold to attack．

## XXI．

${ }^{〔} \bar{A}$ mir son of at－Tufail，with a band of horsemen，led a raid upon ${ }^{\text {c Abs }}$ ，among whom Zaid al－Khail was at the time sojourning ${ }^{2}$ ．As ${ }^{〔}$ Amir was driving away the captured camels， Zaid came up with him．${ }^{〔}$ Amir，who was protecting the rear of his troop，called out：＂What dost thou want？＂Zaid answered：＂Thou knowest what I want．＂＇Amir said：＂The men of ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Abs would not suffer thee to keep my spoils；and methinks thou wouldst not gain them before I made thee taste somewhat thou wouldst not like．＂Zaid said：＂Dost thou not see that the upper end of thy spear is shattered？＂＂Yea＂，said＂Āmir，＂but my sword has received no hurt．＂＂Wouldst thou＂，said Zaid，＂that I gave thee this my spear？＂＇Āmir answered：＂Yes：plant it in the ground，and stand apart from it thyself．＂Zaid did so；then ${ }^{\text {}}$ Āmir took the spear，and as he did so，Dubaíah son of al－Hārith of＇Abs galloped up． ＂O Zaid＂，he cried，＂have at the man！＂Zaid answered：＂Verily I think of him what thon thinkest＂（meaning－＂I fear him as much as thou dost＂）．Then Dubai＇ah drove at＇Āmir with his spear，but missed him．${ }^{〔}$ A$m i r$ thrust at him，and pierced him through；then said ${ }^{〔}$ Āmir ：
（1）So，if thou escapest from it ${ }^{3}, 0$ Dubaicah，as for me，by thy fortune，I， tied on thee no amulets！
（2）I brought him down from his steed as the like of me does to the like of him，with a wide－stretching ${ }^{4}$ thrust that wetted with blood his back and his buttocks；

[^85](3) And I restored Zaid, after he had spent a long time (a prisoner), to his people safe and sound on the Day of the Pass;
(4) And ye did not become possessed of the camels that were to have been his ransom, while he, in Taimān, goes along jauntily at his ease;
(5) He drives his nohle steeds towards your grazing-grounds - and time was when he was straitly bound among you with leathern bonds.
(6) Be not hasty then: expect a knight ' in your land who wields a Rudainian ${ }^{2}$ spear and a keen glittering blade;
(i) Every day he makes a foray, well known to men as his, when he leads his horses, the short-haired, the lean and sinewy, to (their work of) death.
(8) And the Slave of the Sons of Barshā ${ }^{3}$ we left lying on ground, the morning that he fell among the riders, shrunken together;
(9) I reached to him, and the edge of my sword shore through the extremities of his ribs in his breast, and cut through his wrists;
(10) And thou wast near by, and sawest him where he lay, as thou calledst out for Shatir' that day, and 'Așim.

## XXII.

(1) Our cavalry drove Madhhij from the plain to take refuge in the mountaintops, giving them in exchange (for the herbage, or crops, of the low country) shatheth, bän, and 'ar'ar':
(2) And they (the horse) left not for Amir any fortune among men that had not been attained and extracted to the last drop.

## XXIII.

An answor to some attack made upon him by an-Nābighah (Ziyād), referring to the Thay of al-Maraurat, which is said hy Ihmal-Kalbī to be the name by which the Ghatafän calleal the Day of ar-hagam, when EAmir met with a heavy disaster. (See No. VIII and No. XXIX, and Introduction, pp. 80-81).

[^86](1) By my life! verily Ziyād has put forth a lampoon against us; and though it be strong and well knit together, has it caused us any harm?
(2) Thou speakest shame of us in respect of the Day of al-Maraurat - without deliberation; and on thy side also are evil chances from Days before when we were the victors.
(3) Now who will carry a message to Dhubyān from me, a message that shall be swiftly borne abroad - and excuses will profit nothing?
(4) The Chiefs of Hawāzin ' know well that we are the Children of War: we weary not in entering thereon or in coming forth ${ }^{2}$;
(5) We tie tight the thigh-cord ${ }^{3}$ of War until we make her yield her milk abundantly, what time the souls of other men have come up into their throats.
(6) Thou mayst see the horses grazing hither and thither around our tents in companies, that come prancing about us in the evenings and the mornings.

## XXIV.

An indignant remonstrance with his own sub-tribe, the Banū Jacfar ibn Kilāb, for blaming him for some evil fortune which had befallen them (see No. XXXIV).
(1) By thy life! the Sons of Jaffar cease not to revile me, as often as hatreds stir up men's minds in Ja'far.
(2) When I said - 'Now is the time when their love will return', the hatred that was in their breasts refused to do aught but harp upon old memories (of quarrel)
(3) For the death of horses that have been slain; and ofttimes did they too slay in requital for them the like number, yea and many more -
(4) People of the land, in addition to camels won, and clients.' They (our horsemen), with me as their captain, rendered continuous to them (our foes) the meetings of mourning women, bare of head.

## XXV.

An expression of disgust at an expedition against Khatham that failed, owing to warnings carried to that tribe by Salul, a tribe (so called from its mother) descended from

[^87]Jurrah son of Sacs'ah, brother of 'Āmir. They were settled in the neighbourhood of atTaif. in lands that produced crops of fruit and grain, and were thus averse from the preWhtury life of the nomads. As neighbours of the Yamanite stocks of Najrān, they had an understanding with these that they would warn them of any attack projected by their hindred, 'Āmir b. Stachat.
(1) Alas me for my labour lost, and my travel in the noon-tide without a midday rest?
(2) For the men of Khatham were gumded by their spears, and Salūl had warned them
(3) Of our going-forth against them, so that we were not hidden from them, and the guide brought them tidings of our undefended places.
(t) But if I had been listened to, there had happened to Mudrik of Aklub ${ }^{1}$ a day long and evil at my hands;
(5) But I was disobeyed: and folly it was on their part that gave no heed to what I said.
(6) There blame me those I left behind me (in camp), and there disobey me those I chose to make the attack with me.

## XXVI.

"Āmir is said to have been taken prisoner at the Battle of Sāhūq (or al-Maraurāt), and to have owed his life to the protection given to him by Khidhām son of Zaid, a man of Fazainh, when "L'yainah, the chof of the tribe, and other leading men wished to put him in death (sec commy. to Muful!!uliyat, p. 33). This poem is in praise of his protectors. Its authonticity is somewhat doubtful: see Introduction, p. 81.
(1) When thon desirest to meet with a sure defence, seek the protection of Khidhām son of \%aid, if Khidhām will grant it thee.
(2) I called upon Abu-l-Jabbar ${ }^{2}$, specially naming Mālik; and from aforetime he whom thou tookest under thy shield was never scathed;
(3) And Abu-l-Jabbār arose, joyful to do a generous deed, even as a sharp cutfing two-edged sword rejoices to do its work;
(t) And thou art (by nature) the (camel's) hump ${ }^{3}$ of Fazārah, high and firm; and in every people there is someone who is the topmost hump.
(5) And thou didst turn aside from me those who were plotting to do me mischief " and for fear of the mischief of the plotters I had been unable to sleep.

[^88]
## XXVII.

A recital of the glorious deeds of his tribe.
(1) Are not we the people who lead along their slender-waisted steeds, with lips drawn back from the teeth (in fight), and who, on the day of alarm. dye their swords in blood?
(2) And we defend our dependants what time spears are locked together, and we turn away from the road ' (of their owners: i.e. we carry off as plunder) the company of thorough-bred branded steeds;
(3) And we take as spoil the black ${ }^{2}$ horses with fierce faces, slender like spear-. shrunken with the toil of foray, that carry the straightened lances.
(4) And we have brought on the tribe of Asmā ${ }^{3}$ a morning raid, the terror of which has caused the pregnant women thereof to cast their young ".
(5) And in the dust of the valley of Abidah (our horse) engaged face to face Unais ${ }^{3}$, and had destroyed already the Chiefs of Khatham;
(6) And on the Day of "Ukādh ${ }^{6}$ - well do ye know - we were present, and brought up our kin to the front of the battle;
(7) And we wrought with the two Confederates ${ }^{7}$ a work that stayed for ever the violent oppressor from us;
(8) And never in all time has there wanted a band of us to stand in defence of our honour against him that dealt perversely ;
(9) They lead alongside the short-haired steeds, (lean and spare) like wolves. that race after the spear-heads, [some bay,] some black.
(10) And we destroyed the tribe of Ashja ${ }^{c}$ with our spears, and we left the tribe of Murrah a crowd of mourning women.

## XXVIII.

Complains of the ingratitude of a fellow-tribesman, Sumait, whom he had saved from death in a fight.
(1) I feared - but it was not fear of deaih that disturbed me, and I strove with a besetting care - and I was ever disposed to anxiety

[^89](2) From a lad eveu until hoariness gathered over my head, and there clad me therefrom (as it were) the pulled-up stalks of thaghām.'
(3) Sumait called upon me that day in a cry for help, and I beat (the foe) back from him. while the spears were all pointing at us.

```
(a lacuma) * *
```

(4) And but for my defence of sumait and my dash to his aid, he had had to endure the bonds of raw hide, that creak when the leather dries.
(5) And I swear that Sumait is not requiting me for the service I did to him ... and how should a crop-eared ass requite thee?
(6) And there gave the enemy the advantage of me, on the day that I met them, four deep wounds that had pierced my body:
(\%) Though, had I willed it, there had borne me far away from the field a Heet swimmer, that strains the reins against her cheeks and gallops unwearied on.

## XXIX.

A piece (like No. VIII) dealing with the disaster that befell ${ }^{\circ} \bar{A}$ mir on the Day of ar-Raqam.
(1) Yea, let Asmā ask - for ${ }^{2}$ she is kind and cares for our fortunes - let her ask her counsellors whether I was driven away or not;
(2) They said to her - "Yea: we drove away and scattered his horsemen" the yellow-toothed dogs! it was not I that was wont to be driven away!
(3) And I will surely seek you out at al-Malā and ${ }^{\mathrm{C}}$ Uwāriḍ, and I will bring my horsemen down upon you at the lava of Darghad -
(4) The horses that gallop with the riders on their backs, as though they were kites following one another in the straight way:
(5) And I will surely take vengeance for Mālik, and for Mālik, and for the man of al-Maraurat * whose head was not propped (in his grave).
(6) And the man whom Murrah + slew I will surely avenge - truly he was a noble chief; and their brother was not slain outright.
(i) Asmā, thou child of the House of Fazārah! verily I am a fighter, and no man can hope to live for ever:
(8) Cict thee gone to thine own! No peace can there be between us, after the knights that lie dead in the place of ambush,
' Perhaps a kind of wormwood, or possibly a plant akin to Edelweiss, to which hoary hair is compared.
? Iif. No. III, Probably his brother llakam is meant; see Mufaddalìyät No. V and commentary.

- His brother IJanthalah (so commentary): see No. XVIA, ante; apparently he was put to death in retaliation for sume one of the enemy who had been grievonsly wounded, but not killed.
(9) Save by help of black, tall, swimming steeds, and the comfort' that comes from the thrust of a tawny spear.
(10) Yea, a Son of War am I - continually do I heighten her blaze, and stir her up to burn whensoever she is not yet kindled.


## XXX.

(1) Ho! who will carry from me a message to Asmā, though she dwell far away in Yumn or Jubār,
(2) How that her husband ${ }^{2}$ - there have fallen upon him troubles that can no longer be hidden in darkness?

## XXXI.

(1) Woe ${ }^{3}$ to the horsemen, the flood of horse on a foray, that see an object of greed or of fear, while all are bridled
the points of the spears: they all cried together "Forward"!

## XXXII.

Verses on the death of his father at-T?ufail at Hirjab.
(1) Alas, that all things on which the wind blows must pass away, and every warrior, after a life-time unscathed, must come to his end!
(2) Alas, that the best of men in gentleness and valour lies there at Hirjāb, with no camels tethered around his grave! ${ }^{\circ}$
(3) Somewhat it assuages my grief to think that if I had seen a lion with bristling mane, filled with fury, spring upon him,

[^90](t) I had sprung to hold back from him the horsemen without a moment's delay by the life of my father! - if Death came not to stay my feet ${ }^{1}$.

## XXXIII.

Imir rode his hops al-Kulaih in a race, and was beaten: to this the verses refer.
(1) Methinks al-Kulaib betrayed me, or else I did him wrong, in the rugged ground of Hillit - yet he was not wont to fail mé.
(2) Yea, 1 hold him exeused: 'twas I myself was unskilful; I was matched with a guileful man ${ }^{2}$, and was found to be too heavy a weight.

## XXXIV.

Sow ente. No. XXIV.
(1) I am fold that my people attach blame to me: it seems that the deaths of my fullows are to be laid to my charge;
${ }^{2}$ (2) And if horses have been slain, and the men that rode them, it is I, forsooth, that am their destroyer - I that am myself destroyed!

## XXXIVA.

A fragment by Dubaiah of Abs', said to be an answer to some poem by ${ }^{\text {'A }}$ mir: but the part that has heen preserved does nut indicate the circumstances or the point of the controveras. Viv. 1-4 are part of a musil): y. 5 is scarcely intelligible; v. 6 appears to be part of the description of a horse.
(1) The tale-bearers say that Dumah has come short of my thought of her, and that her promised grace has all shrunk away.
(2) They spoke true: the deceitful shows of her have become plain to me, and (a raven)'. coming from behind, with featherless wings, has set forth her case:
' $1: . \quad$ and in thot seem the have stood thus in the original poem, as they do not cohere together:


 theak of jes. 4 A bird of ill omen: see 'Abid II, 3.
(3) A bird with his beak set close, that croaks in the noon-tide, full of clamour, looking as though his wings were bound.
(4) And I reviled him - "May all his eggs be addled, and may there hit him an arrow with a rusty head tied on with a sinew, travelling straight!."
(5) Dost thou rejoice that a wound has befallen a knight? There is not left of all whom thou ruledst except one subject (?)
(6) It seemed as though his neck, when thou didst look at it from the side, were a palm-trunk bare, stripped of its covering of $h f^{\prime}$ and naked.

## XXXV.

A satire.
(1) Thou art the son of a mother black in the wrists, woolly-haired, and a hunch-backed father sprung from the offspring of slave-girls;
(2) A hanger-on of a tribe, he was not of their full blood, but of some outside strain the stock of which has perished.
(3) Thy father was an evil sire, and thy mother's brother like to him; how then canst thou resemble any but thy father and (maternal) uncle?

## XXXVI.

(1) I left the women of Sā ${ }^{-}$idah son of Murr ${ }^{2}$ wailing loudly where the fight was fought (and he lay dead):
(2) I grasped with both hands, to deal with him, a knotty lance - a long brown shaft was topped by its sharp blade;
(3) I clove therewith the junction of his broad ribs, and his outer wrapper was all defiled with blood. ${ }^{3}$

## XXXVII.

(1) Ha! what a raid was ours, while all the country lay gasping with famine, and the horizon was bare and naked, ${ }^{4}$

[^91](2) 'lill we poured down upon Hamdān ${ }^{1}$ in a whirlwind of dust - The leavings of dog-! - and yet they were not our business!
(3) And all day long in the hollow plain we left not a neck or a face or a *kull but we rained blows upon it.
(1) Then we withlrew, and their wretched case had ceased not until we had stancheal to the full the thirst of spearshafts and javelins.
(i) No, we had not them in mind: no excuse had we for falling on them: but what came to pass came to pass.
(i) W. started, internding the Sons of Nahd and their brothers, Jarm: but God intended Hamdañ.

End of the Dīwan.

## SUPPLEMENT

 but not contaned in the Dīwàn.
1.

This is the porm in which is contained (vv. 8-10) the fragment forming No. I of the Ifroin: there seoms to be no reason to doubt its genuineness.
(1) The daughter of the "Amrite says - "What is the matter with thee, that thou lookest like one tortured by the bite of a snake, whereas but now thou wast strong and healthy?"
(2) I answered her - "The care that carks me thou knowest well: 'tis to get vengeance from the tribes of Zubaid and Arlab.
(3) -If I assail Zubaid, I assail a mighty people: their stock and weight in their tribe are of the best;
(4) And if I attack the two tribes of Khath'am, their blood will be medicine for my hurt: and he gets the best of vengeance who seeks it steadily:
(i) - Yea, none gets rengeance so well as he that seeks it earnestly, mounted in a short-haired steed, spare and lean like a palm-branch pruned of leaves and thorns,
(6) - With a brown spear of al-Khatt, and a bright keen sword, and a finelywoven mail-coat shining like a pool with glittering wavelets:

[^92](7) "The gear of a man of whom all men know well that he is a steady seeker of vengeance, himself the object of many another's quest.
(8) "And as for me, though I be the son of the Knight of ${ }^{\circ}$ Amir and born of their best, of their purest and most chastened stock,
 forbid that I should rise upon mother's or father's fame!
(10) "Nay, it was because I guard their peculiar land, and shield them from annoy, and hurl a troop of horse against him that strikes at their peace."

## 2.

See verses inserted in No. VIII, after v. 2.

## 3.

This verse, as indicated in the Arabic, properly belongs to a poem printed in the Diuän of Labid.

Give me not to drink with thy hands if I ladle not the water out with my own - (I mean) the camels of add-Dajū, with a raid in which many troops (of camels or horses) follow one after another in a string.

$$
4 .
$$

A lamentation over the death of 'Abd 'Amr, son of 'Amir's brother Hanḍhalah ibn at-T?ufail.
(1) Is there any crier to shout the name of ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Abd}{ }^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{Amr}$ to the furthest line of the horsemen whom the spears hurl to ground?
(2) Nay, never, by thy father, shall I forget my friend who fell at Badwah, so long as the winds blow hither and thither!
(3) Thou wast the chosen of my soul from out of all my people, and my dearest out of all that carry arms!

## 5.

This short piece resembles some verses in ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Abid VIII, and contains the description of a bull-oryx.
(1) And there carries (me and) my weapons a steed that outstrips all others, swift as (an oryx) black-banded on the legs, black of eye-ball, a swimmer,
(2) Solitary in the plain of al- $\mathrm{Yata}^{-c}$, where he stalks after the herd that has passed on, himself thrust out (by some stronger fighter with his horns). ${ }^{1}$ (3) The hunters of a land have espied him, and have let loose their trained hounds: in each of the pursuing (hounds) is a striving to overtake him.
(t) When he fears that they may reach him, his slender shanks, wide in the space between the hind-legs, bear him swiftly away from the terror.

A celebrated naying.
(1) No attack of mine brings fear to my uncle's son, nor do I blench before the attack of him that threatens me;
(2) And as for me, if I have threatened him (i.e. my cousin) or promised him aught, I leave unfulfilled my threat, but bring to pass my promise.
\%.
(1) God has appointed for a man in some of his difficulties a straight way (of escape), and in some of his desires a warning to bid him pause;
(2) Knowst thou not that whensoever my fellow would lead me into wrongdoing, I refuse to be led, and let him go his evil way alone?

$$
8 .
$$

(1) Would that my mother's kin, Ghanī ${ }^{2}$, held a festival (Duwār ${ }^{3}$ ) whensoever evening draws in ${ }^{4}$,
(2) In honour of their god, so that among them the days might be short (because full of delight) for the guest and the stranger!

## 9.

These vernes are cited in connexion with the alleged intention of ${ }^{\text {c A mir }} \mathrm{b}$. at-Tufail to

[^93]attack the Prophet at al-Madinah: but it seems searcely possible that they should be genuine. ${ }^{\text {c}}$ Amir would not have spoken of Yathrib by the Prophet's name of al-Madinah, nor would he have spoken of its inhabitants as "Helpers", Ansär, also an Islamic title. See Introduction, pp. 89-91.
(1) The Prophet sent what thou seest: and meseemeth we are deliberately leading an army against the companies (?);
(2) And verily they (the horses) have brought us down to al-Madinah, lean of flesh, and verily they have slain in its open valley the Helpers.
10.
(1) Why dost thou not ask (what happens) when the pregnant camels come home at evening distressed (\%) like young ostriches, without moistening their udder cords ?'
(2) Verily we hasten the entertainment of our guest by slaying a camel in a sound and healthy condition, before we provide for our own household: and we also seek vengeance for wrongs done to us;
(3) And we count up Days ${ }^{2}$ and glorious deeds that are ours: of old do we surpass all men, whether of the Desert or of settled countries;
(4) And among them (the Days) were Khuwaiy, the Day of adh-Dhuhāb, and in aş-Safā a Day of which the glory was made plain and manifest, and went forth (in fame abroad).

## 11.

Praise of a warrior of ${ }^{c}$ Amir, ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Abs}$ son of Hidhār, called by his kunyah of Abū Ubaiy, of the subtribe of Wā'ilah, for his valiant deeds on the disastrous Day of ar-Raqaus: so at least says Hishām ibn al-Kalbī; but the tenor of the verses suggests some other engagement: they do not suit well the circumstances of ar-Raqam (see Introduction, pp. 80-81).
(1) And Abū Ubaiy - never did I see the like of him: goodly was he in the evening and in full daylight!
(2) Abu Ubaiy faced the host, springing forward to the fight, he of Wáilah, and spurned the thought of turning his back;
 on the day of battle before Fazārah.

[^94]
## 12.

And in al-Faifă of the Yaman the tribes that he had gathered together stirred up mutual boasting, clamouring against one another.

$$
1: .
$$

'Āmir is sail to have hamstrung his horse Qurzul ' (which had previously been the stowd of his father at--THfail) on the Day of ar-Raqam; the horse had broken down with him in the flight, and could carry him no further, and he left him thus to die in order to present his falling into the hands of the enemy; and he said:

A good companion for a homeless wanderer was he whom yesternight I left in Tadru', beating the ground with his forefeet and breathing out his life!

## 14.

According to the traditionist Murarij, a chief and famous warrior belonging to the tribe of Tayyi' named Duab ${ }^{2}$, who had taken $n$ wife in Hawãzin, was treacherously killed while visiting his father-in-law. Thereupon Zaid al-Khail ${ }^{3}$, with a body of horse belonging to his sub-
 man of that tribe who foll into his hands and admitted that he knew of the murder of the whief of Tayyi'. When he returned, his fellow tribesmen asked him about his doings; Zaid in reply deelared that he had in no way obtained due vengeance for the death of Du'äb, which could only be satisfied by the slaying of ${ }^{\text {A }}$ Amir b. Mālik "the Player with lances" (uncle of ' $\bar{A}$ mir 1 . at-T?ufail and chief of the tribe of $\left.{ }^{c} \bar{A} m i r\right)$, and that ${ }^{〔} \bar{A} m i r$ son of af-Tufail would not be an equivalent. To this arrogant claim ${ }^{\circ} \bar{A}$ mir is said to have replied in the following verses:
(1) Say to Zaid - 'Time was when thou wast preferred for thy balanced mind, when the minds of other men were marked by violence and folly.
(2) 'This slain man of yours was not one of your foremost - [Dhu-1]-Kalāc, or Yahsub, or ['Abd]-Kulāl, ${ }^{\text {4 }}$
(3) 'Or the sons of the Eater of Murār ${ }^{3}$, or the proud race of Jafnah ${ }^{6}$, kings of exalted rank,

[^95](4) 'Or the "Son of the Rain of the Heaven"' - well do men know it, and it boots not to use high boastful words.
(5) 'Were ye to slay 'Amir son of T!ufail, well were Tayyi' of the mountains* repaid for any death of theirs.
(6) 'As for me, by Him to whom men go on pilgrimage, few there be in ' $\AA$ mir that are like me,
(7) 'On the day when the wealth of the warrior in fight is in naught but the point of a tawny quivering spear,
(8) 'A bridle in the mouth of a short-haired steed, tall as a palm-stem, and a glittering keen-edged sword,
(9) 'And a mail-coat like a shining pool, with ample skirts - these, in the medley of fortune, these are my wealth;
(10) 'And my uncle has the dignity of headship and age, and a lofty fortune in all Hawāzin:
(11) 'Save that I have the command of Hawāzin in war, to smite down the crowned head that uplifts itself,
(12) 'And to drive home my lance through the warrior in the hot dust of battle, on the back of a great strong steed, that obeys my slightest touch.'

## 15.

A verse recalling the Day of Shicb Jabalah and events prior thereto.
We exacted the price of al-Jaun from ${ }^{\text {c }} \mathrm{Abs}^{3}$, and $\mathrm{Ma}^{\text {chad }}{ }^{4}$ died among us a prisoner, starving himself to death.

$$
16 .
$$

The passage is cited in the Lexicons in illustration of the special use of the rert,

[^96]- in the sense of visiting Mina during the Pilgrimage season: it is the opening two verses if a 'lusuluh, and has every appearance of being genuine.
(1) Does Asma intend to go down to Mina or not? Tell us, 0 Asmā, what is in thy mind to do.
(2) If thon goest down to Mina, I will go there too, and not visit the fair, even though Jas and Bahilah' journey thereto to sell their wares.

$$
17 .
$$

Apparently a pasag, from a poem addressed to his tribe for failing to recognize his duserts (\%\% No. XXIV).
(1) I am utterly worn out among you by your crookedness against me every day, though I myself be straight.
(:) Thick stubborn necks like bleachers' bats, and swelling rumps on the camelsaddles?

## 18.

 Numan, the last lakhmite King of al-Ḥirah, when Bistām b. Qais of Shaibān (Bakr b. Wail) was preferred before him for honour among the tribes visiting the King.
(1) The T'ubbas ${ }^{2}$ in past time had the preeminence, and the Son of (the Eater of) Murar, and the Kings over Syria;
(2) Now at last the kingdom of Lakhm has come to a King whose spear-point bristles up, who attacks one who makes no attack upon him;
(3) He falls upon us with his claws, and seeks to put upon us the collar of the ring-dove, causing us to stumble and lie prone in the dust.
(4) If God grant a time to come when thou ${ }^{3}$ art in evil case, we shall leave thee there alone, while thou callest on the house of Bistām!
(5) Look now on the proud ones of Mudar ${ }^{4}$ who protect thee not. Is there in Rabiah for thee any protector, if thou call not on us?

[^97]
## 19.

Attributed in the commentary to the Hamāsah to ${ }^{\circ}$ Abd ${ }^{\circ}$ Amr b. Shurail, at the battle of Faif ar-Rīh (ante, No. XI).
(1) Be thou divorced if thou ask not what manner of knight thy husband showed himself when he faced Şudā' and Khath'am!
(2) I dash against them Daclaj my steed, and his breast resounds with a murmurous sound as he plains to me of the impact thereon of the spears ${ }^{1}$.

## 20.

Cited by Ibn Qutaibah as a fine passage in 'Āmir's poetry.
(1) There is no land but the men of Qais 'Ailan are the lords thereof; to them belong both of its open spaces, (that is), its levels and its rugged uplands:
(2) And our glory has attained to the utmost horizons of the heaven: ours are the clear blue spaces, ours are the clouds thereof.

## 21.

See the note prefixed to the Arabic text: the verses below can scarcely be understood without reading the poem ascribed to Yazīd b. ${ }^{c}$ Abd al-Madan to which they reply.
(1) I marvel at him that portrays the night-wanderer of the steppes, and at the charges which the Sons of ad-Dayyān bring against us;
(2) They exult against me because we paid tax to Muharriq ${ }^{2}$, and because of the tribute (in camels) that was led to an-Nu'mān;
(3) What hast thou to do with the son of Muharriq and his tribes, and the tribute paid to the Lakhmite among "Ailān?
(4) Turn thy powers to the aid of thine own people, and leave alone the tribes of the sons of Qahtān ${ }^{3}$.
(5) If among you aforetime any received tribute or nots, your boast is that of every man of al-Yaman.

[^98]
(6) Boast thyself of the house of al-Himās and Mālik and the sons of aḍ-Dibāb, and Rabal and Qanān (?).
i) As for me, I am accounted the illustrious, son of the rider of Qurzul, and Abü Barā honoured and exalted me;
(8) And Abü Jarī ' of the great deeds, and Malik - these two protect our honour on every morning of a contest with lances.
(9) And when severe troubles beset Hawãzin, I am the one whose name is exalted, and the builder up (of their prosperity: or, of their fame).

## 22.

(1) Verily if thon hadst seen my people, 0 Umaimah, on the morning of Qurāqir, it would have pleased thine eyes.
(2) (Their horse) came forth, having charged through the tribe of Kalb ${ }^{2}$, and their thirst (for blood) had been quenched and (their fever) cured.
(3) And on the day of 'Uwairiḍăt, a little before dawn, they gave a morningdraught to al-Hussain in al-Yaman:
(t) And in al-Mardăt they lit upon spoil, and all that they sought from the people of al-Yamāmah ${ }^{3}$.

$$
23
$$

A fragment of a nasib referring to the traces of an encampment.
They became (or, were) conspicuous in the upper parts of the waste, as though they were the parchments of a scribe that are unfolded before a reader ${ }^{4}$.

[^99]
## EMENDANDA ET ADDENDA.

In printing an Arabic work in Europe (especially when vocalized) many accidents to the type are inevitable; fortunately the blemishes are generally such as can easily be corrected by the touch of a pen. In the following list only the more important cases of lost points or slipped vowels are noticed.

## ARABIC TEXT.

## Page line

1 78: see LA XIX, $225^{10}$.
$r$ notes, line 1: insert full stop after MS.
v 6 Read نَشَاخَ.
II 3 For حَشْبششْبَا
Ir 3 Read جَبَّبُوا
4 This verse is also cited LA IV, 361, foot.
10 17 Read بُعْصّل.


M 12 In some copies خاقَّة has lost the dot of the $>$.
Mr 10 Read عَضَ.

4 Cf. the verse of Rabriah of Asad cited LA XVII, $356^{14}$.
M 11 Read لنظّباء.

10 For يَسِبیع read يُشِيُح: cf. l.c., 1. 3.
15 For 51 read 15.
ro 1 Read
Note $b$ : the use of vesi in the sense "to sharpen" is confirmed by Anbări, Mufaddatīyāt, $238^{22}$, and scholion to Hudh. 18, 27 (ed. Kosegarton p. 49) : the statement that it is unknown to the Lexx. should be cancelled; see LA LX, 103 ${ }^{21}$.

Pere have
M Note b: read coal".

- 11 For ;-io read ;-io.
 by al. Asha: it does not, however, as Prof. Geyer informs me, occur in That lab's recension of that poet's Diwan, and the LA should no doubt be corrected to
-1 14 Read $\because$ -
to 7 for a read 9.
11 Read 心.
+. 1 Road =in.
+ $\quad$ Read jug.
+4 10 Re: ill بُils.
- 16 Real , غ̀.

17 Read
s 13 Road
14 Read

or 8 Read $\dot{\text { o }}$
12 Read the second time) 'بَ0
or is Read
19 For UL< p. ti, note ${ }^{4}$ ).
4) Voter f: real lining.
\#1 4 Read Lasisu (sere Lane 648 c).
Note $f$ : read $\because$ Oi.

* 11 Real si, and and cancel the last seven words of note $h$.
 ( $\mu<-\operatorname{*}$ as the right version: this would mean "a place where one sits at "as": Nay. $712^{2}$ : but no proper name of this form is given in the Lexx.


Page line

11 Read what.
 of the MS; cf. ${ }^{\text {A Abd XV, }} 6$.
v. 9 Read ${ }^{\circ}$ مْ
v" 2 Read ${ }^{\circ}$.
10 Read
11 Read أَجَْْادَهُ
v 9 Delete the $e$ before ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{bog}$.

ง $ง$ Note $a$, line 2, end: read 'يُ
5 Read
15 Read منْد.
入. 8 Read
9 Read 9 هِلامى.
A) 2 Read

11 Read
N 1 Read u-for -u.
2 Read u--, and
Af 13 The phrase
${ }^{4}$ Fragment 12: vv. 1 and 2 are cited in LA XX, 2396,7, with other readings (poet not named). In BRut. Shire ${ }^{\text {c }} 123$ v. 2 is ascribed to Aba Duad.
id. Fragment 15: this piece appears to be by Umayyah b. Abis-Salt; vv. 2 and 3 are cited as by him in LA III, 1661י?. See also Schulthess, Umayyah, p. 34, 11. 25-26,

9. 13 Read الُطْفيل.
qr 10 Delete the kasrah below 8 8 \%
qu 4 Read 天َرَّنَ.
If Note $g$ : add "but $c f$. v. 9 on opposite page."
94 6 Read الشاءر.


4. 13 Verses 23 and 24 of this poem are cited in Naq. $678^{1,2}$, with slight differences of reading, and a third verse, not in our version, is added:


16 Read (os.
1.0 15 Real ,oざ.


13 Read just.
18 Read
1a 17 Read औ;.
11. 16: the statement that "سئ, "wolf", has no plural is incorrect; see
 has the word.
III 7: 7 : 7 is clear in the MS., and yields a possible sense; but the commentator appears to have read

## Hi 11 Read Ju.

in line 8 e

- 10: the name of Mu'aqqir's father (or grandfather) was undoubtedly حمار.

This citation is another example of Ibn al-Anbāri's defective memory, noticed in the Ineroduction, p. 92, and a very curious one; for the two hemistichs of the verse do not cohore together in the original, and relate to quite different things. The passage is fully oxplained in Khiz. II, 289, and is there given as follows:


The poet ioriginally from al.Yaman) was an adherent of ${ }^{c} \bar{A}$ mir (section Numair) on the great Day of Jabalah, and the poem is one of those he made to celebrate that victory. He imagines a mother of sons in the tribe of Dhubyān (one of those who were routed): -

[^100]"She fitted them out with all she could scrape together, and said - 'Sons of mine! surely each one of you is a needy ${ }^{1}$ hero.'
"But we disappointed her affection, and she spent the summer with the rims of ber eyes bare of lashes through constant weeping ${ }^{2}$."

The first verse is frequently quoted in Dictionaries and other linguistic works for the remarkable use of the verb تَ in exhortation or instigation: see the Khiz. l.c., LA II, 205, Lane 2598 c, and Howell, Grammar I, pp. 661 and 102-3A. The third verse, as noted, is in LA XIII, $158^{10}$.

IIv 10 Read
.بهوضع
II9 9 Read عَشَيَّنَ.

III 4 This verse of an-Namir's and the poem to which it belongs will be found in Mukhtārāt, p. 20.

## 13 Read وَّخَتْتَمَا

IM 7 . Read ' 7 , 7 .
8 The verse of 'Ujair's to which the fragment in Anb. Mufaddt. $402^{6}$.
 Mukhtārāt 27-30, Aşmaciyāt 11 and 12 , by Ka b b. Sacd al-Ghanawt: but they do not actually occur in the poem ; perhaps the commentator's memory has again played him false.
 person as mentioned there, who was a KilabI, of 'Āmir's own tribe: this is an enemy.
!uy 13 Cf. al-Mubarrad, Kāmil $564^{\circ}$.

Ifv 1 Read نَنبִ̣ن
If^ 3 Read فَأَجابَ.
1593 Read نَسْ.


[^101]Page thae language, while is common in the sense of "an elevated region", and may have been used as a proper name; it seems to be so used in v. 35 of al. Marran's poemm, Mfụt XVVI (p. 150 ${ }^{\circ}$ ), cited in BakrI 782 ${ }^{16}$. Yāqūt himself seems to regard the spelling with $\ddot{z}$ as suspicious.
 Zaid. Sacadir. 161, both are attributed to
 probably the last is the correct name of the poet.

19. -) Read for for : see ante, No. IV, 2.
19. Against $\therefore \because$ for $16^{23}$ read $16^{13}$.

## ENGLISH PORTION.

P. 101.9 . The date of the death of Jähiḍh is 255 , not 256.
P. 13 1. 22. The first word of the list should be जلم to the Arabic text cnables this list of words special to ${ }^{\text {c A Ald }}$ to be considerably extended.
P. 24 1. 1. The springs of Linah were recently (March 1910) visited by Capt. G. E. Leachman: see Journal of Royal Geographical Society, March 1911, p. 272.
P. 54 1. 9. For pterggosperma read aptera: see p. 112, note ${ }^{3}$.
P. 63, verse (19): read "my".
P. A1 1. 6. For Hauq read Haut : the genealogy is correctly given on p. 117, note 2. P. 92 1. 13. For 1910 read 1911.





 نَقْبِّ ج $134^{4,5}$ also تَنْقْالَ نِقالً

$$
\text { مُنـنَلّْ، } 40^{1,4}, 39^{7,8}
$$



$.112^{6,9}$
نَكَه ¢


$$
\text { : } 102^{67} .
$$



$$
\text { نوب : انْتّابَ فُلانًا } 32^{4 .}
$$ نوش : نـاش يَنُوشُ نَوْشَنَ نوص: مَنامٌ $65^{411}$. . $42^{2}, 41^{15}$ (grow fat)

|  | نعم: |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | نَعَى بَنْعَى |
|  | نفعّ : |
|  | نَنْرَّ |
| هبر: |  |
| هبط هَببّبً | - |
| هَبرَ هَبالٌ | . $15^{15}$ |

$.9^{7,10}$

$$
\text { نَزَلَ } 158^{8,6} .
$$

$$
\text { نسُح: نَشْبیَ } 31^{18} .
$$

$$
\mid \quad .91^{2} \text {, نَسْرَ يَنْشَرَ } \mid
$$

$$
\text { نَشَنَصَ نَسْانً } 65^{1} .
$$

$$
\text { نعج : نـاعجـــتُ } 34^{3} .
$$

$$
\text { نعسى: تَنَاعَسن , أْنَعَسَن } 66^{2} .
$$

نَعْفْ كَ 46.6.


$$
.136^{1 ;-18}
$$

. $99^{7}$ َ




|  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 8. $72^{2,3}$ \% |  |
| ج عَوْوِبرِ | عضّر: | عرك, 135.6 |
| عفّ : $19^{10}$ ¢ |  | . $32{ }^{17}$ |
|  |  | . 1491.2 |
| عون: | عقب : عقابٌ 1519.19. | عرم: $142^{18,17}$ |
| ع-0-0-1 |  | عرّن : عَرِبيّ $33^{\circ}$ |
| عبت : عاتَ اللِّنْبُ 11016. | ععَّرّ يَعْقر 3913. | 135,10 |
|  |  | عرَبر: |
| عينى : معينّ ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$. | .609,10 (embroidery) |  |
|  | عقو: عَقّى $73^{9,10}$ | $.47^{18}$ |
| غبْ | . $35{ }^{10}$, $22^{3}, 21^{19}$ عَكَفَ |  |
|  |  | . $39^{13,14}$ note $m$ |
| غبى : مُغِبنَّهُّ |  | ص\%, |
| $\text { غَبِيَّ } 36^{7,8.8}$ | علكز, $8312{ }^{12}$ |  |
| غُّإفّ | عَلَّلَ 799. |  |
| غأهر, $63{ }^{12}$ | علو: |  |
|  |  |  |
|  | . $39^{1,3}$ |  |
| . $83{ }^{12}$ (of a man's face) | عَنَ178 | . ${ }^{16}$ |
| $34^{18}{ }^{9}$ | عنس: عـنّسֹ 34. |  |




## INDEX OF WORDS





$44^{2} \underset{\square}{2}$
 621．2， $20^{3.6}$ ：
 （emend．） $11^{1.3}$ حسٌ ，خسmun ح $98^{15}, 22^{6,7}$ $.13^{7}$


$$
\text { حثى : 256.7 } 2 .
$$

$$
\text { حَغْعَّ } 104^{\text {حَ }} 1
$$

 حقق ：حقَّة：

حَاثبُ 1351,

 حه $155^{14}$ حـ $.154^{14}, 31^{11} \underset{\sim}{2}$ ． $19^{5.8}$ し心の

## INDEX OF WORDS




## INDEX OF SELECTED WORDS（BOTH DĪWĀNS）




$.32^{3}$（

$.154^{1}, 112^{1}, 111^{17}, 96^{1,3-6}$ cos．
 بتر： $153 \times, ~ 28{ }^{2}$
 بشى ：11\％
 $105^{1}, 104^{25}=6$
$6 t^{5}$ ごジ ．55，



$$
.137^{4,5} \stackrel{5}{5} j^{\top}
$$

$$
\text { أَسِبِّغ } 27^{2} .
$$

$$
\text { . } 77^{60}
$$

570,10

$$
\text { أْ } 115^{3} \text {. }
$$

$$
.56^{4,6} b_{8=5}^{5}=\frac{5}{5}
$$

$$
\text { أَأَبَ } 156^{16} .
$$

$$
155^{10} \text { 10 }
$$

$$
\text { 6211, 607, 5411, } 28{ }^{2818} \text {. }
$$

ico
950,7 .6710

 13917， $121^{9-12}$ note $d,{ }^{\text {اتْـم ：}}$

$$
.143^{4}, \quad 140^{1-3}
$$

$$
.47^{12,13} \mathrm{~J}^{G} \underset{\sim}{\circ}
$$

آَنْ

$$
.39^{5}
$$

## ‘AMIR



＊（1）＇
＊（2）＇لُمُشَشَّفَّ（probably a different place） $128^{11}$ （note）．
＊＇l
95
人気 $144^{8}$ ．
＊ 97 （ذر）${ }^{14}$ ．
． $117^{9}$ ．
的 $122^{2}$ ．
＊ $117^{10,14}$ ．
． $91^{10,11,13}$（أاء）النَّظْيمـ
’ $117^{8}$ ．
＊هرْجْ（Tufail killed） $1466^{11}$ ．
$94^{2}$ هَيْلانْ

． $95^{11}, 97{ }^{17}, 118^{14}, 160^{7}$ ．
， $95{ }^{14}, 117,9160^{6}$ ．
14618
＊ 156 ．

（
$\ddot{\sim},=93^{4}, 94^{12}$.
庫 $1153,120^{6}$ ．
＊＇ $142^{11}$.
． $95{ }^{16}$ عُمّن
ن，${ }^{\text {Her }}$ ，a mountain in Asad country， $144^{\circ}$ ．
＊${ }_{6}^{6}$ ．
＊ jo $^{\circ}=109^{14}$ ．
＊ $2-104^{12}$ ．
＊ $156^{16}$ ．
＊ $92^{3}, 116^{3,5}, 119^{9}, 121^{18}$.
＊ $160^{6}$ ．
＂
＊＇，
＇ニ＇
我 $93^{15}, 156^{1}$ ．
＊に゚っだ 110 ．

## INDEX OF GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES IN THE DĪWĀN OF ${ }^{c}$ ĀMIR

The names marked with an asterisk are the sites of battles or skirmishes（Ayyam）．

حلَّبنٌ $147^{11}$ ．
－リームース $97^{16}$ ．
－$\rightarrow \rightarrow 156^{6}$ ．
（perhaps we should read （1095．

븡 $137^{\circ}$ ．

－نil 128³．
－さ̧び $1.56^{6}$ ．
－－j $97^{16}$ ．
（ ，$\rightarrow, 158^{2}$
－$\because 15 i^{2}$
3F，a mountain， $125^{2}$ ．
－3；；；（．j） $95^{14,19}$.
revon $115^{4}$ ．

## －的＇ $90^{15}, 158^{13}$



 killed）．
＊${ }^{\prime} 134^{18}$ ．
＊
94²Tرْشُ

0713．
133 ${ }^{12}$ ．

ع 157, ，2，3．
place in country of Tayyi＇， $137^{2}$ ．
＊ $137^{1}$ ．
$104^{12}$ ．ذَبْلا

جُشִ，place in the Hijaz， $146^{1}$ ．
＊جَبَّ（بَّنْ $98^{3,4,13}, 100^{11}, 134^{7}$ ．

 b．at－Tufail killed）．

## ${ }^{〔}$ AMIR



so－tribe， $122^{5}$ ．
نَّ tribe of al－Yaman， $101^{3,5}, 121^{13}, 151^{6}$.

955．

$$
\text { بَ poet, } 100^{3} .
$$

$\underbrace{\prime \prime}$
8i $1322^{15}$ ．
 $139^{3}, 140^{6}, 157^{16,17}, 160^{2}$


> , a subdivisión of ‘Āmir, $156^{8}$.
＇الوَجيَةْ woman＇s name， $132^{13}$ ．
1032，13
1111 الوَكِيل（من عبل القّيس）
Caliph， 9511.
＇بُـبـرُ．a name of Murãd，a Ya－ manite tribe， 96 （note $g$ ）．
：يْ a prince of al－Yaman， $157^{8}$.

135¹7．

tribe， $96^{14}, 109^{15} .110^{2}$. $\ldots$ tribe， $150^{14}$ ．
$\therefore=0$ जe $112^{14}$

$96^{16}$ ．

5，$\%$－ 0 tribe， $131^{12}$ ．
sume of two friends slain at ar－Raqam or al－Ma－
raurat， $145^{1}$ ．
（another） $160^{1}$ ．
㭇 an enemy slain $133^{14}$ ．

完 ب ب $159^{18}$ ．
ceil il $103^{15}$.
3，匂 $124^{6}$ ．

30y $124^{\circ}$ ．

－5 title of Kings of al－ Mirah， $159^{16.15}$ ．
$\mathcal{L} \approx$ the I＇rophet， $109^{11}$ ．

（kunyah of Haudhah） $118^{13}$ ．

J； $159^{19}$ ．
（ $93^{6}, 108^{6}$ ．
 the Banu l－Hārith b．
$K a^{c} b, 159^{18}$.

قَبْ $97^{166}$
9915.

فَّبْM tribal group， $142^{12}$ ， $159^{5,15}$ ．
$100^{10}$ ．
（أبروبز） $117^{8,15}, 118^{7,9}$ ．
كَعْبُ（printed كَلْبٌ）tribe， $160^{5}$ ．
مَعْقَنْ

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { بنو كلاب tribe, } 129^{2}, 140^{7} .
\end{aligned}
$$

كُ كُلْبَ name of a horse， $147^{10,11}$ ．
كنـنَنَ $\quad$ tribe， $142^{12}$ ．
كَنون woman＇s name， $109^{\text {5，9 }}$ ．

（2， $106^{6}, 117^{3}, 121^{17}, 123,{ }^{1,12}$ ，
$127^{15}, 141^{11}$ ．
． $104^{3}$ عَشْبيرٌ
عَأَّ tribe， $95^{8 .}$ ．
． $90^{10}, 91^{13} \mathrm{ff}$ ．， $92^{9}$ ．

11015 عَمر：（من عبل الْقيس）
125²．


＂ $90^{14}, 107^{5}, 122^{15}, 127^{6}$ ， $132^{8}, 146^{3}$.


غـاضَرْ بن صَعْعَعْةٍ tribe $156^{8}$ ．
95016 غَسَّنُ
غَفَغان． group of tribes， $142^{14}$ ．

غَ
？
\％َز $115^{4}, 141^{4,7}, 145^{4}$ ．

． $159^{16 .}$

103\％．
1374．

citribe， $97^{2 x}, 110^{1} \mathrm{ff}$ ． Nư $157^{\circ}$ ．

ぶ 111， $133^{\circ}$ ．
＂今，
Gis tribe， $105^{3}, 118^{6}, 128^{3}$ ， $132^{6}, 133^{1}, 136^{6.10}$ ．


15011．
family， $95^{10}$ ．
． 111 عَتَّبَ（م عبل ا＂تُيس）
9013 عْتَبْبَ بن 90
Cجْجَ $95^{10}, 102^{2}$（note）， $113^{12}$ ， 149．

crél $118^{2.5}$ ．
1225．عَهْ 12.

بٌ $118^{1.2}$ ．
进


> , ععبَز , sub-tribe of Banu-1-Harith, $159^{18}$.
$124{ }^{17}$.
关总, $102^{4}, 125^{9}$.
. $117^{10}$.

> ; poet, $147^{5}$.
> 1114.
> 1037.
> ;1291, $130^{11}, 138^{9}$ (see under النـبغغة)
> $1366^{6}$. لْزِيإِتُ
> 503 $103^{10}$.
> ( $147^{18}, 157^{7}$.
> 14912,13.
> 1243 (note).
> 部 tribe, $95^{14}$.

> .
> 86"
> خَثْمَ tribe, 1213, 1351,
> $140^{8,12}, 142^{9}, 152^{\circ}, 159^{2}$.

> O branch of Tamim, $120^{10}$.
> "َتْ name of a horse, $139^{\circ}$.
> "̈g woman's name, $148^{\circ}$.
> بنّ a family in the Banul. Harith b. Kab, 15913.
> نُبْبَن tribe, $138^{14}$.
> .
> (غَنْانْ $120^{7}, 124^{1 i}$.

> (mote), $104^{3}$, $143^{17}$.
> 104 ${ }^{3}$.
> 关, $102^{1 \%}$
> 號, patriarch, 1581\%.
> 133 ${ }^{14}$.
${ }^{6}$ AMIR
$\rightarrow$ tribe， $96^{1:}$（see note）．

＂
～$\rightarrow$ branch of Hamdin， $134^{14,19}$.
$\rightarrow$ tribe， $96^{11}$ ． ジがーシ 10411．

$(\Omega, \rightarrow)$（ $03^{1}, 123^{9}, 139^{6}$ ．
$\cdots$ tribe， $96^{11}$ ．
（uas）：branch of the Banu－1－ Marith， $159^{19}$ ．
$\rightarrow 95^{13}$ ．
（brother of Amir） $131^{9}$ ， $145^{4}, 154^{6}$.

Lui＞tribe， $96^{11,14}, 110^{2}, 118^{3}$ ．


## 15813

$99^{3}, 100^{11}, 117^{10}, 119^{1,2}$ $136^{7}$ ．

1101．

$$
\text { Essủl } 160^{1}
$$

$$
\text { . } 93^{13} .
$$

 $116^{4}, 135^{1}, 139^{14}$.

1579．


$$
\begin{aligned}
& 117^{15} \text {, } \\
& 118^{2,14} \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { sib } 95^{8} \text {. } \\
& \text { คร tribe, } 101^{6,7}, 151^{6} \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (1569. }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text {. } 103{ }^{15} \text { بَشْير } \\
& \text { 12916, } 131^{9} \text {. } \\
& \text { 115, }
\end{aligned}
$$

## INDEX OF PERSONAL NAMES IN THE DIWAN OF AMIR



， $157^{9}, 158^{13}$.

し
1604．
．

＇ $156^{1}$ ．
LUg ل大 $95^{15}$ ．
． し＂．gy $96^{14}$ ．
－ $117^{9}$ بانز，
باثلَّهٌ a tribe， $158^{6}$ ．
s
$104^{9}$ ．


[^102]（ $96^{1,2}, 142^{14}$ ．
A）a woman of Fazlirah，ad． dressed by＇Amirsereral times in the masib，121＂， $142^{6}, 144^{3}, 143^{6}, 146^{1}$, $158^{\circ}$.

$111^{13.15}, 114^{6}, 143^{4}$.
（20） $142^{-2 .}$
 $109^{10}, 113^{3}$（note）， $118^{9}$ ， $119^{1}, 126^{18}, 140^{1}$ ．

| Rhyme． | Number of poem． |
| :---: | :---: |
| ح;, | 20 |
| iil | 21 |
| －4， | XXXVII |
| ジ | XXXIII |
| عrin | 22 |
| تٌ | 23 |


| Metre． | Number of verses． | Page． |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| Tawīl | 2 | 159 |
| Kümil | 9 | 159 |
| Basī！ | 6 | 150 |
| Tawīl | 2 | 147 |
| W’äfir | 4 | 160 |
| Tawīl | 1 | 160 |


| Rhyme. | Number of poem. | Metre. | Number of verses. | Page. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| † الثَّثّيز | XVIII | Wãfir | 11 | 133 |
| ', | XXV | Wäfir | 6 | 140 |
| ع | XXXVI | Wäfir | 3 | 149 |
|  | 14 | Khafif | 12 | 157 |
| وَرِمَانِ | IX | Kāmil | 4 | 114 |
| جَهْفَلِّ | XVII | Kämil | 6 | 131 |
| \% | X | Tawoil | 4 | 115 |
| 行; | 15 | Wäfir | 1 | 158 |
| فَاعلَّهْ | 16 | Tuwil | 2 | 158 |
| خذًا | XXVI | Tavil | 5 | $1+1$ |
| تُلْجِج | XXXI | Tawil | 2 | 146 |
| † | XIV | Mutaqārib | 8 | 124 |
|  | 17 | Wäfir | 2 | 138 |
| النَّ | 18 | Basì | 5 | 158 |
| نَظْ | XX | Mutaqārib | 2 | 13.5 |
| عَلكَمَا | II | Wäfir | 32 | 93 |
| قَّLَ | XXVII | Tawil | 5 | 141 |
| خَثْعَ-1-1 | 19 | Taxil | 2 | 159 |
| صَمْ | XII | Tancil | 9 | 120 |
| الْتّنَائهِا | XXI | Tancil | 10 | 136 |


| Rhyme. | Number of poem. | Metro. | Number of verses. | Page. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -icos | 6 | Tawōl | 4 | 154 |
|  | XXIX | Kāmil | 10 | 144 |
| covins | XIX | Tauil | 9 | 134 |
| - | VI | Tawil | 10 | 107 |
|  | XXIII | Thwil | 6 | 138 |
| - | 8 | Wäfir | 2 | 155 |
| < | 7 | Tawil | 2 | 155 |
| † | XIII | Mutaqūrib | 12 | 122 |
| - | XXX | Wäfir | 2 | 146 |
| - | 12 | Wäfir | 1 | 156 |
| $\sim$ | 10 | Kämil | 4 | 156 |
| ¢ | 9 | Kämil | 2 | 155 |
| \% | 11 | Kümil | 3 | 156 |
| $\therefore$ | XXII | Tawil | 2 | 138 |
| -20 | XXIV | Tawil | 6 | 139 |
| $\sim$ | 1 V | Wäfir | 4 | 103 |
| E: | XXVIII | TTawil | 7 | 143 |
| ame: | 13 | Ţavil | 1 | 157 |
| - | XXXIV | Tawil | 2 | 147 |
| S,e | XXXV | TTawil | 3 | 149 |

## INDEX TO THE DĪWĀN OF ${ }^{\text {'A }}$ MIR

See remarks on p. 161.

, XX' XXIX, 5.

- I, 1, III,
- XI, 22.
-12 I, 2.

Or, (e) XI, 1, XIII, 1.


-icio XVIII, 1.
$\because \mathrm{XIV}, 10$.
; ;-- XI, 2.
Licm Fr. 4, 1.

L" $\mathrm{XX}, 6$.
-q<ick I, I, IX, 1.
isj XXIX, 7.
; II. 19.
( $\because$ O; XII, 2.

- III, 2.
-i, XVIII, 1.

L: Fr. 4, 1.
$-\mathrm{L} X \mathrm{XX}, \mathrm{s}$.
$\rightarrow$ XXIX, 5.

سَاحُوتٌ II, 7.
سَلْمَى II, 1.
نٌu Fr. 3, 5.
شَشْبُ XIV, 4, XXVIII, 9.
XII, 2.
ماحَنٌ XII, 1.

º
فَرغْ
النَّلْب 4 III,
XIII, 4.
عقُّ XXVI, 8.
Fr. 6, 2.

’ Fr. 6, 3.
عَسْ Fr. 6, 3.
غـبٌ I, 30.
غَبْرَ XV, 4.
غَ XII, 2.
غَهُ X, 1 .
تْ XIX, 17.



## INDEX OF GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES IN THE DITWĀN OF＇ABİD

（cited by number of poem and rerse）

> خيَبْ XXII, 12.
> VIII, 5.

> jill XXV, 2.
> :لدَّرُ, XXII, 12.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { النَّنُوبُ } 1 \text { I, } 1 \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

${ }_{5}^{5}$ ST, I, 2.
(?) VI, 1.
الُّجَّلُ
, XIII, 4.
ín', Fr. 17.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { XVI, } 1 . \\
& \text { 四 } \\
& 0 \text { ~; (ذ) Fr. 6, } 2 .
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { jo XI, } 1 .
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { بَ IV, } 1 . \\
& \text { 管 } \\
& \text { تَبَّنُ } \mathrm{Cl} \text { III, 4, xv, } 9 . \\
& \text { تبهِنَّ } \\
& \text { تُ I, } 2 . \\
& \text {, II, } 18 .
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text {. } \\
& \text { حبَ } \\
& \text { ' }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { HII, } 1 . \\
& \text { 筑xv, } 9 .
\end{aligned}
$$


 $72^{2}$ ．

C． Kindah， $57^{9}$ ．
os tribe， $15^{12}, 16^{1}, 52^{10}, 72^{17}$ ．

2
Ěé man of Ghassān，596．




 Mundhir， $2^{8}$ ．

ن．
的 woman＇s name in nasīb， $41^{3}$ 。
son
い，Chief of Ghassān，killed， $52^{9}$（and note）， $59{ }^{9}$ ．

824．
． $27^{12}$.

22 $22^{18}, 23^{2}$ ．
io＇s sub－tribe of Asad， $72^{13}$ ．
كَبِّنَ $19^{12}, 20^{12}$ ．

## INDEX OF PERSONAL NAMES IN THE DIWĀN OF ABĪD

(Names of commentators omitted: for them sen Introduction, p. 9.)


U Xǐy" two men of Kindah (one named Malik) slain, 526 .
in tribe, $46^{1}, 47^{2}, 64^{4}, 70^{15}$, $77^{4}, 781$.
(4) woman's name, 69!

¿Wh name of 'Abid's mother, $5^{2}$.

Lit $20^{16}, 53^{1}, 80^{\circ}$ (in diminutive form $\left.(-)^{-\hat{a}}(\Leftrightarrow,-)\right)$, $83^{6}$.


" بنَ tribe, $12^{1}, 13^{11}, 13^{14}, 1 \%^{1}$.
保 tribe, $87^{3}$.
name in 'Abid's genca. logy, corruptly written $\stackrel{6}{\square}{ }^{6}{ }^{11}$ (note).

Gi? a man of Kindahslaiv, $53^{2}$.


| Rhyme. | Number of poem. | Metre. | Number of verses. | Page. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | XXVI | Saric | 21 | 71 |
| $\sim$ | V | Basit | 18 | 23 |
|  | 15 | Khafif | 3 | 86 |
| 13 | XI | K'hafif | 35 | 36 |
|  | XV | Tawil | 17 | 47 |
|  | XX | Ramal muraffal | 18 | 58 |
| - | 14 | Tawil | 2 | 86 |
| crerser | 16 | Basìt | 2 | 87 |
| تّ | 17 | W'afir | 1 | 87 |
| - | IV | Kırmil | 20 | 19 |
| whil | XXIX | Kitmil muraffal | 12 | 77 |
| 18 | XXI | Basit | 14 | 60 |
| い 0 | XVI | Kımil | 10 | 49 |
| U | XIII | Wafir | 18 | 44 |
| $\cdots$ | VII | Kımil muraffal | 25 | 27 |


| Rhyme. | Number of poem. | Metre. | Number of verses. | Pape |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| S | XXV | Basit | 12 | 69 |
|  | 4 | Tawil | 2 | 82 |
| الْأْحَبًا | XXX | Tancil | 36 | 78 |
| أَسَد | XIV | Basit | 12 | 46 |
|  | 3 | Kamil | 8 | 81 |
| غ' | 6 | Munsarih | 3 | 82 |
|  | 7 | Munsarih | 1 | 83 |
| بأْقَقْ | 8 | Tawil | 3 | 83 |
| وَنَّاجزْ | 9 | Kamil muraffal | 3 | 83 |
| نروّسِـ | XII | Kımil | 22 | 41 |
| و!ض: | 10 | Basit | 16 | 84 |
| ¢ ¢ | XXIII | Wifir | 24 | 65 |
| † غُوْوْ | X | Tawil | 20 | 34 |
| † | XXII | Basit | 27 | 62 |
| برّتِّ | 11 | Tancil | 3 | 85 |
|  | VI | Kamil muraffal | 7 | 26 |
| خَلقَّ | 12 | Munsarih | 4 | 86 |
|  | 13 | Ramal | 1 | 86 |
|  | XVII | Tancil | 18 | 31 |
|  | III | Munsarih | 12 | 17 |

## INDEA TO THE DĪWĀN OF ${ }^{\text {c }} \mathrm{AB} \overline{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{D}$

The Roman numerals refer to Odes, the Arabie to fragments. The rhyme-words are those of the second hemistich of the first couplet; they are arranged alphabetically, the muqayyad rhyme being put first, then the others in order of the vowels of the $i^{c} \cdot a b=, \quad, F$. The sign $\dagger$ after a rhyme ending in or indicates that the poem contains one verse or more exhibiting a change so or , called iquit. The asterisk after the name Basit means that the poem is in a peculiar or rare form of this metre.

| Rerime. | Number of poem. | Metre. | Number of verses. | Page. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| - + | 1 | Wafir | 3 | 81 |
| U | II | Kãmil | 29 | 12 |
| \% | XVIII | Taw̄̄ | 5 | 53 |
| ulis | I | Basit * | 45 | 5 |
| CJ | XXVII | Khafif | 18 | 73 |
| Ses | IX | Tawil | 16 | 31 |
| , | 2 | Wafir | 1 | 81 |
| - | VIII | Tawal | 14 | 29 |
|  | XXVIII | Basit | 15 | 75 |
|  | XXIV | Basit | 21 | 66 |
| -1:3. | XIX | Kamil | 17 | 54 |
| $\because \sim$ | 5 | Basī | 3 | 82 |

 a ' 22.

Yaquat IV, $493^{12}$; for some corrections see V, 428.

 قُبــنْنَ الشَّهرتِ جِالْيْهِ



## 23.

LA III, $172^{20}$; TA II, $88^{20}$.

a) Agh. X هوازن: XVIII (sic) موارنا.
b) Agh. XVIII

19.

Hamasah, 72 (but see commy. on r .2 on p. 73, where the verse is ascribed to 'Abd 'Amp b. Shuraih).
حَلِِلُكِ

 ا P
20.

Ion Qutaibah, Shit, 191.

3


,

21.

Agh. X, 146: vp. 1-5 and 9 again in Agh. XVIII, 161; a reply to a poem of self-praise by Yazrd b. Abd al-Madan of the Bal-Ḥarith, who had contended with ${ }^{\wedge}$ Amir as to rank and distinction when both were suitors for the hand of the daughter of Umayyah b. al-Askar of Kinanah. 10 Abu-l-Faraj al-1sfahant expresses the opinion (XVIII, 161, foot) that the whole story is one of the inventions of Ion al-Kalbr, and that the verses are plainly of late origin, being weak and paltry, and quite unlike the genuine work of the age to which they are ascribed.


ا





4

a) Agh. XVIII ur
bi) Agh. ( X and XVIII ) حبو.

d) Agh. X

f) Agh. XVIII :
g) Agha. XVIII (sic) أذ

15.

Naqa'id $229^{18}$ and $408^{18}$ (for the story see p. 407).

16.

TA VIII, $134^{20}$; first v. also in LA XIV, 182 ${ }^{21}$, Bakri 157 foot, Whiz. III, 44, Nag. $2844^{15}$.
 17.

LA XVIII $254^{15}$; second v . in TA X $116^{10}$, and Lane 7696.

18.
${ }^{\text {'U dah II, }} 171-2$; the verses are said to have been uttered by 'Amir b. af- 7 'fail at the court of an-Nucman, when Bistam b. Qais of Shaiban was preferred before him for honour among the Arabs visiting the king.





17. LA ascribes the verses to Évemill the genealogies of the many tribes called $\mathrm{Sa}^{\mathrm{d}}$, and in TA this nisbah is not given against the name.
a) Edition has النتابنا،
b) Edn.

Yaqui I, $853^{10}$; LA X, $93^{3}$ and XI, $151^{24}$; Bakri $201^{14}$; TA V, 431 and VI, 198.



 14.

Aghani XVI, 54.
 p








 If

b) Scholion taken from LA X, $93^{4}$; Bakri 201, against all the others, explains thus:
14. These are an answer to some verses by Raid al-Khail: see Agh. l.c., p. 53.




## 偅

10. 

Yaqut II, 502 (with corrections in V, 179-80).

11.

Al-Anbärr, Commy. to Mufaddaliyat, No. V, p. 31. ("Day of ar-Raqam").






12.
${ }^{\text {' Umdah II, }} 167$

ا
a) Agh. سربا

c) Probably we should read $\stackrel{2}{\stackrel{2}{5}-2}$; see Yaq. II, $373^{10}$, and the rerses of Labid (Khatidr 1049) there quoted (Naq. 2298, q. v., however, has Labid's verse with $\dot{\tau}$ ). vis was a Day between
 , بی, and the fight there was between Bakr b. Wail and Tamim.
6.

LA $1,56^{21-22}$; IV, $479^{20}$ (second verse only); XVIII, $245^{4}$ (both verses). TA I, 6018; X, 110, bottom. Lane 29526 (second verse only). Şirafi, comm. to Srbawaihi (Jahn, transln. p. 46). The verses are sometimes cited as a portion of TTarafah's Mu'allaqah: see Seligsohn, Tarafa, p. low, rr. 16-17.


$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ا } \\
& \text { 由** } \\
& \text { وبروت }
\end{aligned}
$$



7
Ḥamasah, 342.


8.

Al-Anbarr, commentary to Mufaddaliyat, No. CVI, v. 9.


13 Tabart I, $1747^{4-3} ;$ Ah. XV, $137^{20-21}$.

a) So LA I, 56, and Ṣraft. LA XVIII, 245 and TA X, 110 read first hemist. thus:

b) So LA IV, 479. LA I, 56 has second hemist. thus:
 second hemist. as in the scholion.
c) This verse is cited in Nag. 9505, with the note: فيه reading for the second hemist. given in our scholion above; it is also mentioned that Abu 'Abdillăh (= Ib al-A rābr) read ${ }^{\text {( }}$

## 

3. 

Yaqui III, $466^{17}$; LA X, $90^{9}$; scholion from LA.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ( y ا }
\end{aligned}
$$

4. 

Ya quit I, 527 ${ }^{6}$.
 ,


尾

5.

Yaqui IV. $1024^{6}$ (as amended in V, 506).

 probably belongs.
b) This $v$. is printed as in LA, which reproduces it from the Shah; it is however incorrectly vocalised, and wrongly ascribed to Amir. The correct reading is
and the verse belongs to a poem by Labid (Khalidr p. 144). The construction grammatically impossible; a proper name cannot be the 361 and VII, 340, and Muhit 1312 another verse from the same prom, ending in ff, is ascribed to "Amir. c) So TA X, 33<super>1. d) Yaq. 'Sm"' al oc
e) This repetition of 'كَ seems to be a corruption. Compare r. 2 with 'Abd VIII, 9, and vv. 3 and 4 with id., vv. $10-11$.







## by vv

 ^ c q ويرو
2.

LA XV, $276^{1-3}$; also X, $74^{10-12}$; TA VIII, 388 (first v . only): scholia from LA.


a) This explanation seems to require the form 'He which one of Wright's MSS gave together with the active form.
b) Omitted in 'Ainĩ.
r) 'Agni agrees with text in Dim. No. I; 'Ask. agrees with text above in verses 8-10; so also Qalr, except that he has erin in v. 10.
d) Aini as text above.
e) ${ }^{\text {Con }} \mathrm{A}$.
f) LA X, $74^{10}$ and $79^{6}$ عتُوتو.
g) So LA X, $74^{111}$.
h) LA X, 74 وَبُسْمُنُونَ فُصملانَهُمْ

## SUPPLEMENT

## Verses attributed to 'Āmir ibn at-T Ufall not contained in the DTwan.

1. 

Kamil of al-Mubarrad, $93-4$; 'Aini I, 242-3; Khiz. III, 528; SSM 322.
ا




م ب
 -
 الاوْنَّر الأُحْقال وحا

1. The text is that of the Kamil (copied in Khiz. III, 528); the scholia are those of alAkhfash, as printed in Wright's edn. and copied in the Khiz. The 'Aint has slight differences.

b) Both 'Aiñ and Khiz. have ${ }^{\circ}$,
c) 'Aiñ بالْعَسببب.
a




4




a) Mu'all. 50 ; see different reading in scholion to No. XXIII, 3, ante.
b) A line has here been cut away; apparently it contained the words within square brackets. For the verse see Div. Hudh. No. 232, 2 (Wellhausen, Skizzen, I), and LA VI, $219{ }^{10}$ (I owe this reference to Prof. Nöldeke).
c) See Lane $526 c$ and $385 c$, LA IV, $119^{3}$.
d) The blunders of the copyist in this colophon are given without correction in order that the character of the MS, where he had not the assistance of a good original, may be apprecoated. The month in which he finished the transcript began on the $1^{\text {st }}$ March $103_{9}^{8}$ A.D.




## XXXVII.













a) After v. 2 the Nawadir adds:

b) Word cut away; conj.
c) Word partly cut away and indistinct.

sense here.
e) MS ضَنْيْ sic! XXXVII. Basil. No citations found.
f) MS

## XXXV.

ا










## XXXVI.





XXXV. Travel; no citations.
 valent of means a follower (or member of another tribe in subordinate alliance), as opposed to a member of the tribe of full blood; see Dur. XVII, 71, Qutami, Dir. VI, 26.
b) Dim. frag. 41, 11.
XXXVI. Wafer. Vf. 1 and 2 in Aba Raid, Nawadir, 148.
c) Nawidir علّه

## 



## XXXIV.



ا







 4
sense is obscure; but it is clear from the verses that one of 'Amir's tribe was slain, or possibly more, by Dubaicah b. al-Ḥarith of 'Abs; see ante, No. XXI, and cf. also No. XXIV.
XXXIV. Kamil; the superscription of this piece is evidently incorrect: the poem cannot be an answer to the one before, (in itself a mere fragment), because it is not (as the laws of such a contest require) in the same metre and rhyme. The verses moreover contain nothing that has personal reference to ${ }^{c}$ Amir, unless it be v . 5 ; they are themselves but a fragment.


d) MS
e) Words indistinct: apparently ${ }^{\text {en }}$; meaning obscure.
f) This verse seems to be part of the description of a horse, and to have nothing to do with what precedes.







 ख $c$ (

## XXXIII.





## XXXIV.



a) The words ait, have been misplaced in the MS and entered by mistake in the next scholion. b) Mural. 42.
c) The scholion omits to notice the use of $\frac{0 \text { ! }}{}$ with the jussive in this verse, which is exactly
 cited in Nöldeke, Cur Grammatik; p. 72, top; $\rho^{\circ}$ is equivalent to
XXXIII. Tacit; both vv. cited in Faq. I, 580 ${ }^{6-7}$, and the first in BakrI $282^{7}$.
d) Ms $\rightarrow$; the correct spelling is fixed by Yah. and Bakri.
e) Yah. f) Y aq. (!
XXXIV. Tamil. The greater past of the first line on the page has been cut away, and the
XXX.


b


## XXXI.



## XXXII.


ا


 ر رَّ
XXX. Wafer; first verse cited.
a) Bakri $856^{7}$, Yah II, $15^{9}$, and IV, $1037^{18}$, as text. b) Mall. 42. XXXI. Tail; no citation found.
c) Head of page cut away so that nothing can be read.
XXXII. ȚTawil; v. 2 cited.
d) Sic; the grandfather is nowhere mentioned in the text of our MS.
e) BakrI $830^{\circ}$, Yaq. IV, $960^{9}$ (both incorrectly with $\mathfrak{S}_{\text {© }}{ }^{\circ}$ ) ).
f) Poet Şakhr al-Ghaiy: see LA XIII, $299^{15}$, Lane 1082c, Dim. Hodh. No. 12, Qali, Amati I, 210.

。

بَ بَ


 (1)
v v








 ia
a) Ms Mat sic; Mat
b) Mf att 1
c) Ms Ms,
d) MS Min sic.
e) Nab. Div. VII, 6.
f) This is the order of Mdt, which makes a much better sequence: in our MS. vv. 7 and 8 are transposed.
g) Que. XLIX, 9.
h) Mfd $=\sim$
i) Mdt has another verse, which however is not consecutive with V .10 :
 rr. 2 and 3 of our text.

## 

 عَا
©

## XXIX.


 p






a) MS broken: word not quite certain.
b) Conj.; MS broken.
XXIX. Kamil; this poem is No CVII of the Mufaddaliyat, q.e. for other citations and various readings. Our version follows the text of al-Athram as cited in the scholin of the $\mathbf{M}(d \mathrm{dt}$.

d) Mdt C in
e) Ms خَبْتَّ (sic).
f) See ante, No VIII, 4.

## g) Mdt

h) Mdt $=$
i) So MS; Mdt A An
j) These lines are attributed to ash-Shammakh in his Diwan, p. 113; and see Goer, Altarab. Diaiamben, p. 207.

l) After V .4 the Sh. Sh. M. 316 inserts the following:

كِ

(55b)





## XXVIII.


م




\%
 بِاتشِّنِ
。


$\begin{array}{lll}\text { a) Ms broken away. Perhaps we may read } & \text { b) Cf. ante, No. XII, } 6 .\end{array}$ XXVIII. Tawil. No citations found. $\quad=$ c) I.e. Tbaclab.
d) Here follows a hiatus (not indicated in the MS), the scholion dealing, not with the verse immediately above, but with one which has fallen out and ended with cion.
e) For this phrase see MbdKam. $216^{7}$ (in Khutbah of al-Ḥajjaj), and Lane $1602 c$.
f) Mfḍt CXXVI, 40. g) MS
 ,",





。 ,


v ,




a) MS broken away.
b) Omitted by copyist.
c) Dr. 3-4 in BQut. Shirr, p. 19118; v. 3 there differs considerably from our text:
d) BakrI $63^{8}$, as text; second hemist. in BQut.: Lin

f) See ante, No. XXV, v. 4, scholion.
g) MS LS
h) Omitted in MS.
i) MS
j) MS S.

## XXVI.









e o



## XXVII.




XXVI. Tamil. This poem occurs in the account of the Day of Raqam given in the commentary to the Mufaddaliyat, p. $33^{15}$, where it is stated by In al-Kalbr to have been copied from "the Book of Hammad ar-Rawiyah". The version there given enables some corrections to be made in the text of our MS.
a) MS b) So Mfḍt; MS Mdt as text.

e) Mdt ellie. f) Labrd Draw. XXXIX, 7.
XXVII. Tamil. Vv. 3, 4, 5 cited.

保

عقع عِسِاب.

## xXV.

ا






+
。


a) al-A'shà, Div. Escorial MS fol. 42a, with ${ }^{2}$ reading of first hemistich in MbdKam. $396^{10}$.
XXV. Wafer; no citations.
b) i.e. "They had taken upon them the duty, or office, by agreement with Khatham".
c) MS broken away: restoration certain.
屋信


 ع تَحُرُورنَ
 4




## XXIV．

夰 P س or on of
a）MS Veleت̈；added conj．

c）Diwan，XIX， 19.

e）For this proverb sen Lane 1185 c ，and Ham． $547^{24}$ ．
（n）MS has in place of يُنُبُ
g）See Lane 1071ab．
h）Added conj．；probably dropped between two pages．
XXIV．Tamil；no citations．

## XXII.



p





## XXIII.




$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { r }
\end{aligned}
$$ r.

XXII. Trawl; no citations found.
a) Mfḍt No. CXXVII, 2; LA X, 1856. MS corruptly
b) MS تَتْتَتْقْصى
XXIII. TTawil; no citations traced.
c) MS
d) MS ت- il- and so often elsewhere; the reasons for preferring the spelling in the text are stated in Yaqui IV, $505^{20} \mathrm{ff}$.

侵
aa a


。



4
 ar
v





و f



a) Cited as text in Bakrt 210 ; Bakri appears to be in error in bringing this verse as evidence that Caiman was in the country of ${ }^{c} \mathrm{Abs}$; the verse implies that Raid was in his own country, that of 'Tais'.

d) The name $=\sim$ occurs as that of a subtribe in Nab. Dis. XXI, 11: LA VIII, 151 ${ }^{24}$.




## XXI.




 ,



 كا,
 '




XXI. T.Tawil; verses 4 and 9 cited.
a) MS جَبَل.
b) H Yam. $292^{16}$.
c) MS تنتِتر.
d) Accidentally omitted between two pages.
e) MS
f) Mas الْدُ

+ وَبِبالْ
 - ها

 ب
 المانـع : يقال قد ذُدْتُنُ عن كنا ونا
鹪 v







XX.



a) MS تُن

c) MS Jg harl(!)
d) Ms inc
e) Que. II, 256.
XX. Mutaqurib; v. 2 cited (without name) in Yāq. I, $317^{3}$.
 but the active form seems better where the subject is not a manufactured article.


## 

保




ه








## XIX.

ا
 mr


a) This does not agree with the explanations of al-Aşmar and Aba 'Ubaidah in LA VIII, $3766^{5} \mathrm{ff}$; see Lane 2961c, and Assm., Khail, 269 ff .
b) Gur. LXXVI, 28; and see Lane, 58a.
c) Not found in TTufail's Dītoan.
XIX. Țawil.
d) Omitted by copyist: conj.

## XVIII.













。







## XVIII. Wafir; no citations found.

a) This prison, built by the Caliph 'Alt, and used by al-Hajjaj, is generally said to have been at al-Kufah: LA VII, $377^{3}$.
b) So LA VII, $378^{2}$; MS 'لانَيَسْن'.
XVII.


 क्रू,
r


Ff
 ع ,

## 



畔
a) This explanation of $\ddot{\text { a }}$ ( Lane 879 c.
b) The mention of 'Antarah and his mistress 'Ablah (v. 5) in this poem seems to make it impossible that it can be by 'Amir: for the latter was born in the year of the Battle of Shi'b Jabalah, when 'Antarah was already a mature warrior of full age; he must have been old while ${ }^{〔}$ Amir was still a youth.
c) MS الكَـْيْل.
d) Accidentally omitted in MS.
e) MS غَغْنْ



o أَنْوانَ
 4 فَـَبَا إْنْ كَانَ مِنْ ذَسَبِبَ بَعِيلِ
 اخو no

A



## XVII.







c) Div. $8,0,0$.
d) MS Bi,
e) For the meanings of see LA XIV, $161^{1} \mathrm{ff}$.; that given in the scholion does not suit here. XVII. Kamil; no citations.
f) MS ترَكْ : all the following verbs are in the pst pars. sing.
g) See ante, p. $103^{1}$.



|ا إِّا


XVI.

,


م


(which is quite clear in the MS) we should read '운's'; this view is supported by r. 3 of No. $\mathrm{XVI} a$ and its scholion, and, it may be added, by vv . 3-5 of our poem. (It appears probable that, instead of No. XVI being the answer to No. XVI, the latter is the answer to the former: this seems best to explain v. 1 of $\mathrm{XVI} a$ and $\mathrm{vv} .6-7$ of XVI). a) Mural. 101.
XVI. Wafer. This poem is No. IV of Nab. Dew. (ed. Ahlw.); see the occasion explained in Ahlw., p. 209. Vv. 1, 2, 3, 4 are in BAther, Kam. 483.
b) Cited and rendered, Lane 1925c, LAA XVII, 145 ${ }^{6}$ : both as in Div., where first hemist. is

c) In the Dim. this verse comes after vv. 3-4; BA agrees with our order. MS has (ت hin. Ahlw. misprints شَنْبِتَ

## XVI.

 P


㥩





v





## 

XVI. Wafir; v. 4 cited.
a) Ziyād is an-Nabighah of Dhubyān; see next piece.
b) Cited in LA X, 132 ${ }^{19}$, with ats.
c) MS ${ }^{2}$
d) MS
e) Cf. No. XVI, v. 1 ; cither correction be made in the other passage; the scholia however show that the commentator read the text as printed. f) MS Prof Nöldeke suggests that for
xv.


 (48a) Ar هُورا





v


.

a) MS .
b) MS أَسْنَّنُهِ
c) Qua LXVI, 4.
d) MS Lis.


g) It is scarcely probable that the Mushaqqar mentioned here means the fortress in al-Bahrain; it seems more likely that it is the valley in Mount ja' mentioned in Yap. IV, 542 ${ }^{3}$.
h) MS فيها.

## XV.



 Pr

准



 قال أَّهن بن حَبْ
 f



## XV. Basil; no citations found.

a) This verse is made up of the first hemist. of v .45 and the second hemist. of v .21 of 'Antarah's Mu'allaqah.

c) This explanation is not correct; see Lane.
d) MS أمْنُ.
e) MS ${ }^{\circ}$.
$f$ This v . is not in the Dim., ed. Geyer; it may belong to No. XXXII in that Collection.
g) MS ورؤُ نُعَتَا
h) Dim. XXXIX, 59.




 [ـَ
 A






a) MS القُقُّ.
 Zuhair, Musall. 18.
c) MS $\operatorname{MS}$ تَتَقْقَ
d) In LA XIV, $366^{21}$, TA VIII, 228 foot, this $\mathbf{v}$. is cited with a different rhyme: -
e) Cited LA II, $3588^{18}$, with
f) al-Asshà, Ma buka'u, 57; LA VI, 29419, XIV, 10815, etc. (MS incorrectly لقْ لís).














b) This verse is made up of the first hemist. of $v .40$ and the second of $\mathbf{v} .29$ of 'Amp's Mu'allaqah (Tibrizt's text).
c) MS corruptly $59^{19}$; also Agh. XII, $42^{3}$, and No. 112 of Mr Krenkow's MS of Selections from the Mfḍt and

d) Dim. XL, 1.
e) LA IX, $180^{7}$ (as text), and XX, $277^{20}$ (with (w- ${ }^{\text {; }}$; latter reading in Ham. $57^{1-2}$ ); poet al-Mutanakhkhil; see Jamharah $120^{13}$.




尾
b $b$

 ו|




## XIV.

 P


b) Mfḍt LXVII, 10.
 تَتْفِرط and accords with the saying attributed to 'All b. Abr Talib in LA IX, 243', TA, V, $198^{15}$, Lane $2378 a$ 的
XIV. Mutaqarib; vv. 7 and 8 cited.

 au
。

 4





 v
 | أُنـا إِنْعــارًا

a) Mall. 42; our MS has , whir, which is the reading of Tibrizr, and the only one which appears to be known to the commentators; on the other hand, the quotation would be inappropriate here unless wo read غَغ
b) Dim. II, 26.
c) Lab. Dim. XXXIX, 72.
d) MS 'in without vowels: the scholion points to the passive form.





## XIII.


(45a) p






ب ;化 1 وشna 1
,
XIII. Mutaqarib; no citations found.
a) MS مـِ عَلتِ
b) MS MS
c) MS Mer
d) Mucall. 48.


尾













 , وثثلا قول لَبِيد f يَمُرْن
a) MS L.

c) I. Q. XIX, 30; Lane $769 b$.
d) This verse appears to be compounded of parts of two verses of different meanings: see LA XIV, $269^{2}$ and ${ }^{4}$; see also Addad, p. 67. Perhaps the confusion is due to error of the copyist.
e) Yaq. IV, $336^{8}$ has a verse which may come in before v. 8 (or perhaps be a substitute for it): -

f) Dim. XXXIX, 46.










## XII.

唯重
 الْبِ
r r

a) MS تُحبَانُ (points perhaps by later hand).
b) So MS; the construction is permissible (جَهْ No. $\mathrm{X}, 3$.
c) Meat
d) Mfḍt
e) Mfḍt Uِبَبَا
f) Dh. R., Div. XXX, 48.
g) MS
but it is not found there.
XII. TTawīl; no citations found.
h) MS M' ا'لالجِينَا (!)

位




 v



廈 1.

a) This sentence, which had fallen out of our text by homeooteleuton, has been restored from Mdt.
b) Mdt
c) MS


g) Here Mdt (q.v.) inserts an interesting verse not in our text or Tab.
h) Mfd commy. omits the last two vv.; Tatar has them.
i) Tab.
f) MS © the Mdt; no other authority supports فربة.
${ }^{k}$ ) See fuller scholion and quotation in Pdt, and post, Supply. No. 8.
h) Mrḍt solo

促 3
 , كِّ
 Jj

nh



a) So Mfḍt: our MS dols.
b) So Meat; our MS apparently u lc.
c) Mfd
d) So MS; Mfqt جـبـان or (perhaps جـبـن is intended); جَنـن moans lime-plaster, and may be the designation of a gate. Y aq. II, 1697 gives ${ }^{\prime}$ as the name of a place in Bahrain. The following words,
e) Mf dat
f) Added from Mitt.
g) So Mede; MS at.

i) Mfḍt تَتَقَّ.
j) Mdt
k) So MS; other texts مَوَّغُها.
l) This and the following verse are not in Mdt commy.
m) So Mfḍt; MS عليه.

Q* تَّ
o





 فيبه نهو تَوْلْ (43a) أَلُـلْ



a) Dh. R., ba'iyah, v. 96 .


c) rabid $\mathrm{XXXIX}, 22$.

e) Mfdt (Aba 'Ikrimah's text) Ale') (Ahmad as our text). Al-Kilabri (see comma. Mfḍt) read and
f) (e) not in Milt; seems superfluous. This account of the Day of al-Mushaqqar is identical with that in al.Anbarr's Commentary on the Mfḍt; it rests on the authority of al-Hirmazr.
g) Naq. $959^{13}$.
 U. Our form perhaps stands for the hypocoristic
"
XI.

।
居



$$
{ }^{3} \tau^{(2)}
$$

品
10 الْ


a) So BA and Nag. The additional verse in these is as follows: -

XI. Țawil. This celebrated and much quoted poem is No. CVI of the Mufaddaliynt; as the citations and various readings are given there, they are not repeated here, except where our text differs from that of al-Mufaḍal. For the Day of Waif ar-Rih see BAther, I, $474 \boldsymbol{f l}$; and Nag. 469-472.
b) MS عَلْمَـا

d) Bakri $721{ }^{17}$ has our text; Mfḍt, BQut. 191, and LA XII, $12^{5}$, have the alternative reading mentioned in the scholion. Buhl. Ham. 61 reads with v. 9 below.
e) In the MS the parts of the scholion have suffered dislocation, but have now been replaced in their proper order.

g) MS





## X.

c
 0

 س
任 $i$
a) MS
i) MS Moil'. This verse is not in Geyer's edn. of Aus; it may perhaps belong to No. XXIX of that collection.
x. Tavel. Vi. 1, 4 and 3 of this poem are quoted, with an additional verse, in BAther Kama. I, $475-6$, and Nag. $472^{9}$; for vv. 1 and $3 \mathrm{cf}$. vv. 13 and 12 of No. XI, post.
c) BA, Nag. 13.
d) MS A

f) According to Waist., Tab. 9, Aklub is not a branch of Shahrān, but a brother's son.
g) MS womb l.
h) BA and Nag.


皇 （416）
ir

信
 با ثلا


IX．


 r佂





b）Notice الْمَوْتُ treated as fem．because of the neighbourhood of the equivalent
IX．Kamil：no citations found．

d）Dh．R．，Diw．LXYI，2；MbdKam． $52^{15}$ ．

## 



 q









a) MS 'بَ 'Er ' with iqwa', undoubtedly a blunder.
b) So MS: we should however read lome as the nouns are in the accusative; the complex
 Hi for is said by That lab to be Abd 'Ubaidah's reading.
c) MS يَسْشُ
d) The name (or nickname) of this poet's father (or grandfather) is variously given. The poet's name was (ugh. X, $47^{222}$ ); he was called
 in LA XIII, $158^{10}$. This verse is cited at the last mentioned place as follows: -
(Our MS, corruptly, e) Div. 'dj. XXIX, 2; LA XIII, $157^{16}$.
f) MS in both places (s)




ه




4


 1





c) See a similar verse by al-Jumaih, Mfd. IV, 10 (p. 29).
d) This anomalous form is also found in LA IV, $390^{15}$.
e) Nab. Mural. 6 (with er. ll.).
f) MS $\stackrel{\bullet}{-}$ enl>; cf. ante, No. V, 1.



, ir


## VIII.

1


 gl ك r



范

VIII. Kami. This poem, of which v. 2 is cited in the commy. to v. 1 of No. V of the Mufatdatiyat (ed. Lyall, p. 33), appears to have been composed in reply to the songs of triumph of Fazarah and other branches of Ghatafan after the disaster suffered by Amir on the Day of ar-Raqam. see the Mfft, I. c., and LA I, $306^{18}$. See post, No. XXIX, for another poem on the same occasion. See also Frag. 2 in Supplement for other vv. which may belong to this poem.
b) See note above; for a similar phrase see LA I, $227^{22}$ (Kumait).
c) See Frag. 2, v. 3.
VII.
\&


-





10, 10 ,

.
 رُحْنِّ مَلْ,

准 هِيْنٍ النُنُبُ

a) Bakri $529^{4}$ has vr. 4 and 5 as text. s10, ${ }^{\circ}$ appears in Frag. 22, 4 as 5

c) See Naşr. p. 468, with v.l. ; \% ; the reference is to King Shapar. Other verses of the same poem in Buḥt Ham. p. 147, and in many other places.

## VII.




c كَأَنْى



 (1)


a) Perhaps this word may be the origin of the modern "mereesy" of Doughty (Arabia Deserta). VII. Winier. Vv. 1, 4 and 5 cited elsewhere.
 distant from those of ' Amir, Yiqq.'s reading seems more probable.
c) See Ham. $355^{9}$, Agh. III, 191¹; Schulthess, Umayyah, No. VIII, 3, where 10 misprinted for ${ }^{\text {! }}$.
d) See al-A'shà's poem in Marg. Forschungen (1875), p. 253, verse 12, where Thorbecke reads ar and
e) MS ${ }^{\text {er. }}$
 ها er



.





ب f
 18
-1

a) Diwan p. 437; Jamharah p. 154.
b) Diwan, I, 1.

 also, in LA II, $329^{9}$, said to have the same meaning in the dialect of Tayri'.
d) MS ज
e) Corrected by a later hand to

g) The Lexx. do not give this sense, and it is not in the Added.
VI.


 رَبِن سريع: كل عَنْتَرْرُ



س

F







VI. Tamil: no citations found.
a) Mu'sll. 51 .
b) sic! evidently we should read
c) Omitted in MS.
 (37b)


$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ، يَفْرْنون الْكُ }
\end{aligned}
$$


 of 10

## ,


a) LA XII, $44^{17}$.

c) Div. Escorial MS fol. 48a; the complete verso is
d) Labid XXXIX, 58; LA X, $241^{8}$ (with 1


f) The scholion does not explain , أَتَّقَتَ , but this appears to be incorrect. According to Prof. Nöldeke the meaning always implies quick motion to and fro; so Labrd, Khalid p. 44, of the sun-mist; so Akhtal 187, 2; of the clouds, Wright, Opuscule, $24^{15}$; of a shower of rain JRAS $1900665^{6}$; of a hot wind,, $\boldsymbol{r}$, Kuthaiyir in Bari $467^{14}$; of the twinkling of the stars, Qalr, $A$ mali 1I, $123^{13}$.
g) See LA VI, $467^{21-22}$.

اى



 ث








v



 vowel, of 'excel: "The horse were dispersed like drops of rain over the hollow plain".
c) MS broken away: supplied from comm.
 appears necessary.
e) In LA VIII, $396^{21}$ and Lane $283 a$ this sense is attributed to
f) LA ViI, $121^{6}$.

 r
 رند: 5






## V.



 P
 ر
a) LA V, $121^{25}$ (with corruptly).
b) MS broken; conj.
c) Mf̣̣t CXXVI, 23; LA IX, 7819, Lane 2473 d .
d) ${ }^{\text {Ajjajj, XI, }} 167$.
V. Khafif. No citations found.
e) MS M :
f) Nab. Div. III, 11.

## 











IV.

## 





a) LA XIII, $41^{7}$ and $109^{19}$, and often elsewhere: poet Said b. Aus al-Anşari. $b, b)$ MS broken; conj.
c) MS points to a copyist's error; the sense also requires $\check{j}$
d) MS
IV. Wafer. No citations found.
e) Omitted in MS, but given in the next line.



 , (35b) .








 إْمَ,


## 



a) LA I, $378^{1}$; Qālr, Amali I, $103^{15}$; poet Aba Dhu'aib.
b) This is the reading in 'Ajjaj, Diw. XII, 68.
c) MS broken; conj. d) Qur. XXXIV, 10.
e) Diw. Ru'bah XL, 17-18.
f) So MS, for ${ }^{\text {™ }}$
g) LA IV, $399^{111}$, with ${ }_{0}^{\circ} 5$.
h) LA XIV, $236^{24}$.



III.












a) Que. XXXVII, 142.
III. Kamil. Vv. 2, 3 found elsewhere.
b) MS خَفَبُّ: see post, No. XXIX, 1, and LA XVIII, $205^{5} \mathrm{ff}$.
c) LA X, $179^{2}$ notes that some grammarians (bu CUboid is mentioned) hold قيَعَي to be a singular; it is generally considered to be a plural of paucity.
d) Bakri $482^{11}$ reads on probable, we should prefer the alternative in the scholion), as all the other names are of tribes in Northern Yaman. The MS. gives the first hemistich corruptly thus:
 g) See Wüst. Register 231; BLur. $240^{10}$.

位 (34) (


 نِّوْ - Qu

## 

 10 تششَ


 ا
a) Words broken away in MS supplied from the sense of the commy.
b) So MS; but in LA XI, 422 ${ }^{12}$, and Lane so., this sense is assigned to $\mathrm{L}^{2}$
 suppliants and guests often apply", and it has nothing to do with ere
d) MS وَبُعْوُن.

f) Agh.
. وَّىْ
g) Agh.
h) In the MS part of this scholion is misplaced and put at the end of the comm. on r. 30. MS has كَتَا كَتَّ for in the alternative reading given.

屋
 co po
 وألهام نَكَرَ الْبُبـوم




 vv





a) LA XVIII, $136^{10}$ (with 9 ): the form is disputed; see the discussion which follows in LA.
b) The insertion of, before $ك$ extra syllable it complies with no metrical scheme.

d) MS N
e) See Dh. R.'s Ba'iyah in Jamharah, p. 183, middle.
f) Que. XXXVIII, 31.

h) Nag. $169^{10}(*=$ " $=$ "his nostrils").
i) Que. VII, 38.
j) LA XV, $205^{21}$, and Lane 1475 c; middle of verse broken away in MS.
 ه


 d
 (1) و $g$ قِيَــامَـا




 is


a) MS broken away: conj.
b) MS broken away: conj.

d) Not found in Țarafah's Diwan, Ahlw. or Seligsohn; last word uncertain owing to decay

e) Carelessly omitted in MS: conj.
f) MS
g) So MS: probably we should read 0 .
h) Word omitted: conj.
i) ${ }^{-}$Gur. XIV, 50 , and XXXVIII, 37.
j) Agh. X, $47^{26}$ has vv. 23-25. Agh. وبَبْم الْجَجْتِ.
k) Agh.
l) Agh.
m) MS
$4 v$
عأر بن الشُغيل
II.












 ॥





 an army see the verse in LA II, $216^{15}$. The verse seems to belong to the poem in the same metre from which the extract in Ham. $97-99$ is taken; if so, the author is of Dhuhl b. Shaiban, not of Jam. There was a Wallah b. al-Ha rath of Jarm, who was present at the second battle of al-Kulab, and was the author of a poem in the Mfd, No. XXXII (see Nap. 154-6).
b) MS broken. c) So MS; we should expect this unusual word to be noticed in the
 d) Bakri $300^{10}$. e) omitted in MS; conj. f) carelessly omitted in MS; added conjecturally.

## 任（32b）II

بعنى


Qt
的 ，

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 尾 } \\
& \text { 位 }
\end{aligned}
$$



a）See Lane 524 c．
b）MS
c）Diwan p． 71.4.
d）See post，No．VIII，v． 3.
e）MS ${ }^{\text {en }}$

g）No such name as حام occurs among the descendants of Sad al－Ashirah men－ tioned in Wüst．Tab．7；ح 7 is found as the name of one of the tribes of Khatham in Tab． 9，17．On the other hand，in Nag． $472^{5}$ a verse is quoted，relating to the Day of Fair ar－Rth， by Abu Du＇ad of Ru＇as（a sept of Kilab），as follows：

A gloss to this verse says that $H \bar{\pi}$ ，is a subtribe of Hakam．The explanation given in the scholion，that حما represents may be frankly rejected as impossible．
h）The MS carelessly writes
 Wüst．Tab．B．
j) MS

















 Qr
a) Nab. Mural. 12.
b) Div. p. 43.
c) See Ham. 20012, with الْفثـام for and (d) So in MS; but probably the words for should be transferred to the end of the previous sentence, after 'ر'سَّبُعين. e) So MS, and Ahlwardt in 'Ajjaj; LA XIII, $111^{12}$ vocalizes ${ }^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$
g) MS فثه.
h) So MS; Bakri $436^{9}$ has $\mathrm{J}_{\mathrm{j}}^{0-}$;َبَ

筑
侵

隹 10





 ور大
a）LA XV， $276^{24}$ and XIX， $218^{11}$ ；Bakr1 $151^{8}$ ；all with for fore the latter in Iiag．I． $535{ }^{16}$ ；corruptly in Agh．IV，1381．
b）T＇ufail，Drw．VI，15，and Srbawaihi I 30，both with Línize the latter incorrectly attri－ butes the v ．to＇Umar b．Abr Rabr＇ah（see his Drw．No． 410 and Schwarz＇s note）．
c）MS وَ0
d）See Tufail，Diw．No．24， 5.
 it may also be a singular：${ }^{5}$ ，
$f)$ Qur．XCVI，6．g）This v．is not in＇Amir＇s Diw．




## II.



 وَيَبْبُ سَاعَا

P




كالَبَشام قور جَيِرِ بن عَطَيَّيَ


a) Diwan XI, 14.
II. Wafir; vv. 1, 19, 23-25, and $30-32$ are found elsewhere.
b) MS عَكر (and again in commy.), but correctly in v. 4. MS also Bakr1 $651^{15}$, as text; in LA XV, $314^{5}$ and TA VIII, 406 with بِبَا
c) Diwan XiIi, 19 .
d) MS incorrectly
e) MS incorrectly has for ; in these three words.
f) Jartr, Dim. II, p. 99.
g) Mural. 38.










وقال عامر بن الُطْغبل
I.


a) See post, No. XI.
b) Mfdt inserts ${ }^{\prime}$
c) So MS; Mfdt
d) Mfdt عَلَيْهِ


g) MS ${ }^{\text {M }}$ ~
h) Mfdt adds
i) Mfạt inserts فيَّم.
j) So Mfdt ; MS خَّ
I. Tawil. These verses are the last three of a poem of which the whole is contanined in the Supplement, No. 1, q.v. for more variant readings. The $\mathbf{v v}$. are cited BQut. (Shir) 192, 'Umdah 11, 117, SSM. 322, 'AskarI, Șináat. 298.

l) BQut, 'Umdah, $\underset{=1}{\sim}$

















 das Vieh meidet con selbst den geweihten Bezirk" (Nöldeke).
c) So MS and Mfdt commy.; Agh. حيان.
d) MS
e) Agh., Mfdt., الْكَجَلُ
f) Agh., Mfdt (omitting the fourth clause and the parenthesis); which is plainly the reading to bo preferred.
g) MS ${ }^{6}$.
h) So Mfdt.
i) Added from Mfdt.
k) So Mfḍt.

## 










 S ا


a) For this celebrated contest see Agh. XV, 52-58.
b) MS وَعْبْاهصا.
c) The word 5 is supplied from the comma. to Mdt CVI. The genealogy of as-Sulaik in Agh. XVIII, 133 is as follows:
 - بم
كِتَابُ ِِيَّانِ شِعْرِ
عَامِرِ بْسِنِ الـطُّعَفَيْــِ الْـعَـامِـِيْ


رَحِهْهُمَا اللَّهُ
[MS. Brit. Mus. Or. 6771, Fol. 29a ff.]
16.

Yáqubi, I. 264 :



 $1 \%$

Bakri, $412^{19}$ :



a) Cf. No. VIII, 14.

Fr. 12, 13, 14, 15.
12.

Agh. VI, 77 :

㐿


13.

Jāhiḍh, Bukhala, 206 :

14.

Buḥturi, Ḥamasah, p. 378 :

إِذَا اْشْتَلَّ حَنَّى يُلْرِكَ الـلَّيْـَنَ قَاتِلِى
 p
15.

Naṣr. 605: Majmacat al-Macañ, p. 135, has vr. 1 and 3:
ا
尾
a) Cited LA XI, $378^{18}$ (poet not named); for خَلْقَ see Lane 801b, LA XI, $378^{\circ}$.
 Diwan, but they do not fit in to that.
 فقال اهرؤ الثقيس

فقال عبيد
 قفال اهرُورٌ الثقيس
 تقال عبيد

عَا نفال أمرؤ الثفيس
هِ فقال عبيد
 تفال امرؤ الثقيس
 11.

Khiz. I, 324; Agh. XIX, $87^{16}$; al Qãlr, Dhail 200; Yāqūt III, 794; Naṣr. 602:

خِمَالًا أَأَى فِى كُلْهَها الْمْوْتَ تَنْ بَرَّ白 P

a) ${ }^{2}$, if the reading is correct, scems to have the sense of "a bit, a scrap"; this must be modern, referring to times when paper had become cheap, long after the foundation of Islam. The word is not assigned this sonse in the Lexx.
b) See Qur. XLII, 16.
c) Sce Lane $1873 b$.


## 10.

Majani-l-Adab VI, 144-146; LA VIII, $98^{13} \mathrm{ff}$. has the story and the first four verses, and it is mentioned that the verses are sixteen in all:

尾
O ll
四
 ow
oo mo cen

هله عبيد
 مغ
 Red
v O

A و
a) The readings of LA have been chosen for the first hemist.; the Majani prints it thun:


c) LA أَنْغَاسَا
عبيل بن "الابرص
r

7.

LA VI, $43^{12}$ and IX $71^{5}$; TA V, $68^{36}$ :

S.
${ }^{5}$ Yáqubr, Historiae, I, 250:

9.

Lane 2770b; LA VII, $281^{11}$; TA I, $111^{31}$; al-Qālr, I, 229:

LA VI, $318^{20}$ :

LA VII, $281^{17}$ :

a) These lines are unmetrical (metre Munsarih.). The wanting syllables are indicated. In v. $3 b$ نَبَّْنْ
b) See Lane 2374c. The verse is a description of lightning; it is compared to the lamp of an Aramaic-speaking devotee (cf. I. Q. Mural. 72), or the gaming arrow being shuffled in the hands of a player at Maisir by night.
c) For the sentiment see ante, XVII, 14-18; \%'ق) here apparently means "a sweet-voiced singer"; see LA VI $399^{22}$.



 إلَّا الْحُلُونُ وَالَنْ تَنَالَ خُلُورَا




 مَا لْبَتَعَى مِنْ بَعْلِ هِذَا عِيشَهُ .
4.

Yaq. IV, $916^{16}$ :


Khiz. I, 323 ${ }^{21}$; Mu'ammarin, $67^{2}$ :

 5.

Naṣr. 605:

।

 6.

Bakri 40911; Naş. 613; Wüstenfeld, Register 394 (vv. 1 and 2 only, and very corrupty):
a) A suggestion of De Goeje's: Khiz. ونَحْنَ:
b) Khiz.

d) See No. XXV, 5.


## SUPPLEMENT

of Fragments attributed to ${ }^{\circ}$ Abīd by various writers, but not contained in the $D_{\bar{I} W \bar{A} N}$.
1.

Whiz. II, 403:


Jaḥidh III, Opuscula 62 ${ }^{15}$ :

$5^{〔}$ U'mdah, I, 65 :

2.

Aldan 176, 12 :


قل عبيد يَاْْغُرُ غرسَه:
3.
${ }_{10}$ Aba Ḥatim as-Sijistany, Kitab al-Mu'ammarin (ed. Goldziher) p. 66; Khiz. I, 323:



a) For a similar verse, with a different rhyme, see LA III $419^{23}$.
b) Cf. I. Q., V. 9 and VII, 3.
c) A similar verse is attributed to 'Antarah, (Ahlw. p. 178) Frag. 4, and see LA XI $369{ }^{19}$.


 تِّنُ
 عَعَلَى

 ，



 يَسْروح وَكَالْقَاضِسى الْبَتَاتَ e لِيَغْتَهِى

筑厌

碞的
 ra r．

 x，
 ro بَ

 Sorgen＇．＇Volk＇heisst ja im Arabischen if aber nur ganz ausnahmsweise；und anf das Volk des Mannes，dem von einem Mächtigen Schutz zugestanden ist，bezioht sich der Schutz auch gar nicht：er gilt nur dem Individuum＂（Nöldeke）．

d）Abkar．Naṣr．خخلَافَى．＂Diese Verbesserung ist mir ziemlich wahrscheinlich＂（Nöldeke）．


 6 !إِى نَيْلِهَها مَا عِشْتُ كَالْحَحَاتْمِ الصَّاِلِى لِنْصْح , c,













4 . ، وَتَبْسِمْ كَسْنْ



 |r |o 10 14 |l "، 19 .
 pp




${ }^{b} \mathcal{C}^{u^{\circ}}$ construed with a singular is strange: cf. ante, XXII, 26.
c) Abkar. Naşr.
d) Abkar. Naşr. ©ilut, which has no suitable meaning.

 both words have the same meaning.
g) Şindid, a mountain in Tihãmah: Yäq. III, 420.


## XXX.


 ,


 r r



a) Maidan (Freyt.) I, 459 has vv. 8 and 9 as text. BLat. Adab, 70, Jab. Hayawin III, 31,

b) BQut. Adab, Damiri, ll. cc., as text; Jăh. misprints
c) BQut. Shirr ${ }^{\text {r }}$, Khiz. I, 160, Iqtiḍāb 314, all as text.
d) See a different reading in Introduction, p. 4 ante.
XXX. Metre Tawil. This poem is taken from Abkariyus, Nihayat al-Arab foobar al-cArab (Beyrout 1865), pp. 114-115, who appears to have derived it from some recension of the Jamharah of which MSS do not exist in Europe (Greyer's statements on this subject in Zuni Gedichte v. al-Aça I, p. 2, note, require correction). It was reprinted in the Majani-l-ddab, VI, 239, without any change. In Nash. 602-4 (where Vv. 2-9 are omitted) many crore of the ortginal have been set right, though some are still left. One verse, No. 6, is cited in the LA with 'Ibid's name.
e) Abkar. Naşr. the text is certain: it is rendered necessary by v. 2 al em. Tho Horah or volcanic plain of Darghad (which appears still to bear that name: see Doughty's map) is very frequently mentioned in the old poetry: Yāq. II, 249; Bakri 619-20, Amir Drw. WIll, 6, XXIX, 3, etc.
f) Abkar. بورْنهَا


## or



## XXIX.


a) The print of Mukht. has ${ }_{\tau}$ (, or ( ). This verse has been much discussed; see Lane $1127 b$, LA III, $352^{2}$ and $354^{5}$, and XI, $411^{25}$; the alternatives for tho last word are given in Lane as other
 LA III, 354 has another form of the first chemist.:
XXIX. Metre Kami muraffal (or majzil). This is a celebrated poem; the text is taken from Agh. VIII, 65, which has been copied in Naşr. 598. BRut. 37 has vv. 1, 2, 4-6, 11; and verses are often cited elsewhere; see some quoted in the Introduction, p. 4, ante.

c) Naşr., MSS of Agh., المّا.

e) Yaq. IV 1008 . BRut.
f) BRut. 1 عَز .

ح的
．
 ．促为 هِّ
 hemist．；Yãq．reads translation．
 reading；cf． of Tamim；but it occurs in＇AbId＇s poetry（ante，XIV，4），and that of Bishr bo Abr Khaxim（Yaq． III，2895）and Imra＇al－Qais（XXV，1），which points to the territory of Asad rather than Tamme．
c）Fa＇iq I，225，with
d）Agh．X，71，as text．
e）Cited Labid Diw．，Khalidi p． $87^{1}$ ，with for


$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 位 }
\end{aligned}
$$

عبيل بن الابرس

## XXVIII.


XXVIII. Metre Basil. This poem is printed as contained in the Mukhtarat, pp. 100-101; it is variously attributed to 'Abri and to Aus b. Haar of Tamim: according to Agh. X, 5, the latter was al-Asmag's opinion and that of some of the scholars of al-Kufah, while others ascribed it to 'Abid; for a discussion of the question see notes to the translation. The poem is celebrated, and vv. 7 and 8 occur in a great number of citations; it has been printed in Geyer, Dim. of Aus (pp. 3-4 Arabic text, pp. 27-31 translation); reference should be made to that work for a list of the places where verses of it are found. To this list may now be added the Risalat al-Ghufran of Abu-l-'Ala' al-Ma'arri, pp. 66-67 (ed. Cairo, 1907).
a) Mukht. wrongly $\qquad$
b) Mukht. Wrongly ${ }^{\circ}$
c) Agh. X, أغْلمى بْبا 5 أْ
d) LA X, 21917, and Greyer, Aus: ${ }^{\text {. }}$
 Geyer gives both this and our v. 6: both do not seem to be required. Yāq. III, 289 has $\mathbf{v}$.


#  


 حِينَ حَلَّ الْهَشِيبُ دَارَ الشَّبَبابِ

 10
-
 (II



 o is


a) Al-Wajih and Hallah, names of celebrated stallions: the former belonged to Ghana, the latter to Taghlib; for the former see Tufail I, 22, for the latter LAA I, 3242-3.
b) The long protasis vv. 14-18 has no apodosis; probably a verse (or verses) containing it has (or have) fallen out.




14



年



## XXVII.


a) Omitted in Nash.

c) Naşr. i ul_<
d) Naşr.
 of the scholion show that $\because$ should be read throughout.
 reading the $v$. is also attributed to an-Nabighah: see Frag. 45 (Ahlw. p. 174), where for
XXVII. Metre Khafif. Poem in Mukht, 105-6; so far citations have not been found elsewhere.
g) Mukht. incorrectly
h) Mukht. 1
,

 1 1
.





|l




 third words are editorial conjectures; the MS had ormeri (corruptly).

c) Yacq., Naṣr.
d) Yaq., Nasr. ib_sis.
e) $\mathrm{Ya}^{c} q$., Naṣr. 1
f) Yacq., Naspr.
g) Ya'q. wín ; for the metaphor cf. Zuhair, Mu'all. 36.
h) Mukht. has $1 \bar{j}: /$ :Ich vermuthe, dass hier $j_{j} z u$ lesen, da es sich wahrscheinlich nur um ein Treffen handelt, dasselbe, das auch II, 19, VII, 10 ff . und XVII, 10 gemeint ist" (Nöldeke).
i) Naṣr. لنائلر.

## 






## XXVI.






 ظِلْنُ مَخَثْتُ نَهارِى هِ



a) Cited LA IV, 346 ; first hemistich in Lane 2491 a.


This verse also occurs in Agh. XIX, 86, and Jam. Introd. 22, in connection with an apocryphal story about 'Abide and a snake, related by Ibn al-Kalbi; it is quoted ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Umdah I, 191, and in many other places.
XXVI. Metre Saris. Poem printed from Mukht. $94-96$, whence the scholia are taken. Vv. $9-21$ are in Naşr., 604; vv. 9-13 in Yáqubr, History, I, 249; Iqtidab (commy on BRut. Adab al-Kuttab), p. 361, has vv. 16-18 and 21. The poem is intimately connected with Imra' al-Qais's poem No. 51 (Ahlw. p. 151), which is perhaps an answer to it.
c) I have not found this phrase in the Lexx.: perhaps there is some mistake.
r




。

 .






a) Khiz.
b) Jam.

d) Jam.
e) Khz, Agh.
f) V r. 5 and 6 are wanting in the other versions.
g) Mukht. and Whiz. have ©

 and SSM have the following v :

In Ham. $637^{\circ}$ this verse is quoted, with 'Abd's name, as follows:
j) Khz, Ash. (Nags.) ثِّ
k) Khiz.

## APPENDIX

# odes attributed to ‘Abīd in the $M_{U k h t a ̄ t a ̄ t ~ o f ~ H i b a t-A l l a ̄ h, ~}^{\text {a }}$ the $A$ ah $\bar{A} N \bar{T}$, and elsewhere.* 

$X X V$.


ا طَانَ الْنَيَالْ عَلَيْنَا ََــيْـــَسَهَ الْوَادِى
 فِى سَبْسَبٍ بَبْيْنَ دَكْنَارٍ وَأَعْنَـَـادِ


*) In our MS there is a lacuna, as indicated in the text, between Odes X and XI, which covers at least one leaf, and probably more; and it is likely that some of the poems contained in this Appendix, if not all, may originally have formed part of the Diwan. There is good authority for attributing most of them to 'Abd, and some are celebrated.
XXV. Metre Basiţ. This poem is printed as contained in the Mukhtarat, pp. 99-100; the scholia are those of Hibatallah. In the Whiz., IV, $500-1$, another version is given, consisting of $\mathrm{v} .1-3,10,11,7$, an additional verse, 9 , and a final verse; and it is said that the poem occurs in the Asmaciytt. It is not, however, in that collection as printed by Ahlwardt from the Vienna MS, nor in Mr. Krenkow's MS of Selections from the Mufaddaliyat and Aṣaiyat. Agh. XIX, 89, has rr. 1, 2, 10, 4, 7, 8, 9, and the final v. of Whiz., and on the same page a variant of v .7 is given separately. Naşr. 597 has the same vv. as Agh. The Sharh Shawdhid al-Mughn̄ , p. 169, has v. 1-3, 4, addl. v. of Whiz, 7, 10, 11, 12. The Jamharah, in Introduction p. 17, has vv. 1-4, 7, 8, and the poem is referred to as well-known and the work of 'Abide. Other vv. are cited elsewhere.

b) Whiz., Jam. بـبيعساد.

d) Khiz., SSM. 'لَيْلْ

 Olo Mo sill, unpe eurit bsed


DR 0





E 训
fooly

2.- - Cu

C
Chatalathe il|
L $140 \times 1 / 2$


 दो






景
 aceror

 of el ol 12




## 

 (s)ichlou ath an lecellolesx, sjubjer lejigl's




 6 4.eyaleyist usjogsergysuells

 bsillosicy




 beskues, fulollogbleluegrail ille


XXIV.

عبيل بن الابرمس
14 aبِالْقَـالِ اصْبَحَ فى



a) So MS: there are other examples of the shortening of the final $c$ in verse; or we might

b) This seems the most probable conjecture for the $\tau^{-}$of the MS: of the use of $L \mathcal{K}$ for burial in Ham. 477, line 7 from foot: ${ }_{5}^{5}$











 حِيِنَ






。


 4, - الَجَيْ " "

 |
 14


a) This seems to be an allusion to a vice not known to have been prevalent in Arabia in the Days of the Ignorance.
b) This form (which is quite clear in the MS) is not known from any example in classical Arabic, though it appears in Dozy Suppl. II, 435 as a post-classical form. بُاكوس , an allowable form, would satisfy the metre.
c) A conjecture of Mr. Krenkow's for the unmeaning words of the MS: © is the more usual phrase.
d) A conjecture for the $\tau$ en is of the original, which makes no sense. e) $C f$. Aus IV, 2.
f) MS J $\sim$, which may also stand for
9) of the MS, apparently cur; it would perhaps be better to read boldly adopted). For the verse $c f$. Aus IV 3-4.
h) Word uncertain.
i) MS apparently .





 14范





## XXIV.

a) Inserted from Asas, l. c.; this seems to be its appropriate place.
b) The exact force of the three words from the root 10 in this V . is obscure, and the alliteration is unlike the ancient style.
c) "Dhs rectionslose , 'ُ is mir bedenklich - oder darf man ubbersetzen: fund shote (Andere) durch Hochherzigkeit vor Armath'? das is wohl das Richtigo" (Nöldeke).


f) This form does not appear to be recorded in the Leix.; but \&ed is the regular formation for maladies, and jess is used in the sense of having a pain or weakness in the legs from too much walking.
XXIV. Metre Basis. So far no citation from this poem has been found elsewhere; but in its metre, in some of its phrases, and especially in its rhymes, it has many points of contact with No. XXVIII, which is also attributed to Aus b. Hajar, as well as with the verses, not contained in that poem, in Aus DIm. No. IV.; rv. 11-14 are evidently closely allied to the roo 2-4 with which Aus's poem opens.

## XXIII.


XXIII. Metre Wafer. Of this poem LA has vv. 1, 2 and 8 (VIII $365^{20-22}$ ), and Jăhiḍh, Bayan I, $73-4$, cites v.. $1,2,8-10$ and 17 , both anonymously; v .13 occurs (with 'Abd's name) in Asir I, $190^{3}$, and evidently belongs to the poem.
a) So LA and Jat.
b) LA and Jạh. تَهُهُ الْغَيْتَ.
c) MS
d) Not found elsewhere: but is used for the flashing or flickering of fire $=$ تَكِّكُ
e) قاט is here perhaps the plural of in the sense of young girls (Lane 2560a).
f) Lム and Jăh. read بُبُ



 reads when, which makes no sense; the verb is used of the restless waves of the sea, and seems appropriate here: this particular form does not occur except as a maşdar, but as such it may be used adjectivally.
XXII.

 ;ُوْ











 .




 , п

a) This is suggestion of Prof. Nöldeke's: the word might be the verb comes lower down, in $v .23$, in a different sense.
 to have dropped out.
c) MS نسعی: perhaps we may read يُشْغى , "opposes, disagrees with".
d) So LA IX, $168^{13}$.
e) MS נعناد: it may be supposed that the reader dictated is often strengthened into $\varepsilon$ in giving the measure of words containing it; of scholion to XIX , 11, 12, and XX, 5, ante. "Vielleicht يَنْقَ
f) The masc. form of the adjective, with ${ }^{\circ}$, a plural of a feminine singular, is irregular,
 adjective precedes). If we could assume a plural ${ }^{\prime}$, w he irregularity would bo cured : but no singular سَبْوظُ is known to the Lox.
g) Cf. Nābighah I, 28.

 possibly we may read فَأَّرَكْ .
b)


c) This place is mentioned in Yah. I, 312, "a water of cAmp b. Kilab in a mountain called
 the tent-pegs," as an expression for a halt after a long journey, seems rather improbable, though the MS is clear.
 of them (l.c. line 12) was in the territory of Assad. Khiyam is mentioned Yaq. II 510; it was a part of the mountain called 'Amãab, opposite Mount Yadhbul (Assad country). The reading
 suppose the name to be the (
 conjecture, but appears to agree well with the context.
 Labid Mural. 79. $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{J}} \mathrm{j}=$ = "morose". No such root as exists, and clearly the scribe has accidentally omitted the markuz of the first b: for $\begin{gathered}\text { قَظَظُ } \\ \text { see LA IX, } 255^{21} .\end{gathered}$
XXI.
عبيل بن الابرس










## XXII.






c) MS .
d) M8 (F).

f) Carelessly omitted in MS.
g) MS مهلوهx: Mukht. \&- 20-
h) This verse, wanting in the MS, has been added from Mukht. ; for gid w wo should perhaps read oo ها
XXII. Metre Basity. As photographic reproductions of the MS text of this and the two fol. lowing poems are appended, it is not necessary to note every trifling variation in the text adopted.

Only two verses of this poem have so far been found cited elsewhere: r. 2 in the kedah of Ibn Rashrq, I, 218, and v. 20 in LA IX, $168^{13}$; 'Abid is named in the first case: in the second no poet's name is given.
i) The text in the ${ }^{c}$ Umalah as printed is corrupt, reading bow for jj, and 4 (MS $\in ; f$ ).

س





。
 v






b) MS CNUS.
c) Mokht. astr's text conflates vv. 4 and 5 , and has
d) MS carelessly repeats on from preceding verse: but the commentary indicates the correct reading.

f) Mukht., Agh. هنَلَ وَنْ هَاَمَ


h) "Hat Muhammad ${ }^{\text {sicincer }}$ die Qur'anstelle her benutzt?" (Nöldeke).

 with miscopied for es; see No. XII v. 22, and XIX, 14, ante.
 o 9





## XXI.


 except ${ }^{\circ}$ for ${ }^{\circ}$ عَن
b) MS المورثوبها ; Mukht. and Khiz. as text; Naşr.
c) Mukht.
d) Khiz.
e) MS دهو•
f) Words taken from LA II, $158^{23}$ in place of the very corrupt reading of the M8.
g) MS

 nöthig) sieht mir auch nach Grammatiker-Künstelei aus". (Nöldeke.) - Mukht omits the verse. XXI. Mukht. pp. 96-7. Naşr. 614-15 has rv. 1, 3, 4; Agh. XIX, 90 rv. 1 and 3.Metre Basit.
i) MS بال
j) MS عامن.
k) Mukht.
l) MS النعل مرقومג, but correctly in scholion.


ر








a) MS
b) MS 1 (1)
c) This is the exact opposite of the fact : the foot sinks as ono treads it.
d) Cited Yãq. IV, 57, with بالليل, and so Naṣr. 611.
e) $\mathrm{Sic} / \mathrm{l}$
f) Khiz. omits. Mukht. . Scholion of Mukht.: تَوْمَ


h) MS 0 '; Yaq. Naşr $\quad$.
i) MS تقو ; Khiz. توس ; Mukht. Yãq. as text: see ante, No. XVII, 9.
j) Yaq. ثُ.
k) Khiz., Yaq. جَجْتَ






## XX.


 or p

位 r م .

 هَ خَيْلَ فِى الْأَرْمَانِ أَمْنَالَ الـسَّعَعَالِى .
XX. This remarkable poem, with each verse except one broken in the middle by an article and noun divided between the two hemistichs, is in Mukht. 88-90, 'dins I, 311, and Khiva. III, 233, 237; and several verses of it are cited elsewhere and collected in Nasp. 611-12. Prof. Nöldeke considers that this metrical anomaly makes it very improbable that the poem is the ge. nuine work of 'Abri. Metre Rama muraffal.

b) Cited Fã’iq I, 273. Naṣr. Wailer.
c) MS .كحدون.
d) MS الرّبح

f) Khiz.
g) Khiz., Mukht., $\begin{aligned} & \vdots\end{aligned}$.

i) Mukht.
j) Scholion completed from Mukht.

t) Whiz, Mukbs. Si, 3
 فيكون فيها (لسِرْقِن












a) MS وبها بايُُونَها : no sense.
b) MS المرود.

d) MS um ; see, for cases in which our MS has mistaken for $\sim$, ante No. XII, 22, and
 16 and scholion.
e) MS ${ }^{-0.1}$
f) MS الْ
g) This word seems to yield no appropriate sense; perhaps we should read تُمْتُ, a synonym

h) The, before 11 suggests that something has dropped out before this verse. The MS carelessly repeats the word مسترغغ written مسرعل) at the end.
i) MS S ul may be
XIX.

 .
 :


任







 an ending in v. 7, and would not be repeated so soon afterwards; yam is moreover not an apo propriate epithet for the night. For the stormy character of the month of Rajab see ante, XV1, 3 .
b) MS علاله
c) MS in both places
d) The MS gives, after v. 12, v. 15 with its scholion: in our text this r . has been restored to its proper place.
e) See LA III, $45^{15}$, where text agrees: our MS has 46 , which may represent a reading

f) MS
in,
g) MS بلـت
h) الخا سـار الى الظقى .
i) 0 .

理
 +





。 4
 (1)



 q
a) For this unusual name see LA IV, $419^{19}$, and v. 2 of al-A'shà's poem in praise of the Prophet. b) MS c) MS $\int_{;}$(but points added by a later hand).
d) MS: $ب$.
e) MS Nit.
f) $\mathrm{MS} \underset{\sim}{\sim}$.

i) MS قوه
j) See Nabighah 7, 3 for a similar verse.
 has $J_{j} ;$, but it is doubtful if the point is by the original hand; the name is Aural (so all the citations) ; see I.Q 52, 55, and Bakri 130; also ante, No. XI, 22.

O OP P


 (82a) ه( er


 Ur 10 ـرْ
-- Qr

## XIX.

' , ه Is يُّهْ

b) Wüst. رُتب.
c) This Anas is not in the genealogies; probably we should read Asud.
 . TA VII, 53 ${ }^{32}$, with

XIX. Of this poem $\nabla$. $9-10$ are in Yaqui, and. vv. $9,13,14$ in $1 . A ; \gamma .9$ also in Anam. Metre Kami.


 وبروت


14

|v i

## XVIII.


 Q
a) This list is defective: the five tribes forming the confederacy called the Ribab were Tain, 'Ads, 'Auf (Ukl) and Thar, sons of 'Abd-Manat son of Jd, and Dabbah son of Jd; Mukht.'s scholion gives the names correctly.
b) Mukht. $\stackrel{2}{\dddot{O}} \mathrm{e}$ - -
 by the next verse, and the repetition of $\mathbb{C l}$ in rhyme is objectionable.
d) Mukht. عكلى
e) Mukht. فَأَنَّ

> f) MS SوYو.

XVIII. Of this fragment vv. 1-2 in Bakri 409 (copied Wüst. Register 394 and Naşr. 614) and v. 5 in Fàiq, Asās, and TA. - Metre 'Ṭaū̄l.
h) MS $\quad$, حسب and are collocated in a verse of Ib Muqbil's cited Yãq. II, $194^{19}$.
XVII.
",




.

A
a
-
|I


## 俍

a) MS مواoكا, and so in scholion; no such root exists; text follows Mukht.
b) Evidently verses have dropped out between v. 6 and v. 7 ; it is impossible that the transltimon from the nasik to the main subject of the poem should be as abrupt\& as here. Mukhe reade

d) Mukht. has an entirely different verse here:

وتَ
e) Ques is named again in No. XX, v. 11; and in a note at p. 79 of Prof. Hirschfeld's edition of the Div. of Hassān b. Thābit the name is cited as that of a king of Ghassin who had a conflict with the Band Assad.
f) MS LU!!

h) Mukht. سِس ساعـا (with as val. in scholion).


## XVII.

a 1 b $b$
 Q
rr




重




XVII. Mukht. pp. 87-88. Metre Tawil.

In Mukht. the order of verses differs from that of the text, as follows:
$1-8$, an additional verse in place of $9,12,17,18,14,15,16,13,10,11$.

 esart $-\ldots, j$ sieht baber aus wie pine Correctur, um cine Construction hinein au bingen; wire bose din flu qu
c) Dakadik is a place-name: see ante, III, 2 and Bakri, 346.

e) MS Mig.
f) The MS has no vowels to any of these forms; the last two are not mentioned in Lane.
(1) Supplied from Mukht. scholion.

## XVI.

عبيل بن الابرق


P





。


4





a) $\mathrm{Y} \overline{\mathrm{a} q}$, , l. c., as text.
b) MS units..
c) MS ur.
d) Cited LA XIX, $81^{24}$, where the $2^{\text {nd }}$ hemist. is ${ }^{\text {a }}$ our MS the first hemist. is corrupt (probably from defects in the original from which the copy was made) and reads وبن : ولنعم السّ, the scholion however shows that the true text is that of LA.
e) MS $ص$.
f) MS الللوع و'رأن "القناه.
g) Ms Ms.
h) 'Ask.
i) MS بعضهf; for the converse ( for $\omega$ ) see ante No. XIII, 9.
j) 'Ask. reads ${ }^{\text {jo }}$ Qu
促



咅





## XVI．




a）MS し，


c）MS
d）MS i．e）MS U
XVI．Vv．1－2 of this poem are in Yaq．，Bakri，Naṣr．；v． 5 in LAA；vv．8，9， 10 in＇Askari， Kitah as－Sinatatain，126．Metre Kamil．

XV.
عبيل بن ألابرس



إلت الit








- 0 0, 3
 ها





任
a) See Yãq. V $334-5$ for corrections of text in III, 772.
 with 'Abid's usage; see ante, No. XI, 16.
c) Another careless lacuna in the MS, filled on the assumption that it is due to homoiotelentom. We might read sîg , lesen. Ieh weiss nicht, ob für ein solches Intensiv Adj. das Personal-suffix passt."
d) (الثَّ seems here to be a place-name; see Yaq. II, 464, Bakrt 316.
e) MS (f) MS \&ese (but reev in scholion).

 q





 XV.




a) MS <u mic (no such root exists): see LA IV. $380^{17}$.

c) Added conjecturally.

 passenden Gegensatz ru $\mathcal{\text { un j, }}$气jَ doppelt transitive sein. Auer misslich ist das auth!" (Nöldeke).
XV. Of this poem vv. 1, 2, 4, 5 are in Y aq. III, 772, and v. 14 in Bakri 258. Nasser. has reproduced them at p. 611. Metre Tawil.
e) Carelessly omitted in MS. Y aq. and Naşr. $\underbrace{4}_{\text {, jj }}$, but usage is generally in favour of the second person.
f) Added conjecturally to fill metrical lacuna: see end of scholion.


## XIV.

ا - 四, 隹





 10
.
XIV. Vr. 1, 3 and 4 of this poem are cited elsewhere. Metre Basif.
 289, as texi.
b) Inserted conjecturally: MS reads unmetrically
c) Yãq. l.c. and Naṣr. بُلْتَ
d) Yãq. ut sup. and Bakri $811^{20}$. Yaq. vocalizes ${ }^{\circ}$. Skirt of Mount Shatibib is also referred to in a poem of Bishr b. Abr Khrzim, quoted in Yaq. h.c.; the antagonist of Asad was Numair, a branch of 'Àmir b. SSaşa'ah.
e) MS 'لاتون بجمعهم,' (this suggestion is due to Prof. Nöldeke).
f) In view of the identity of meaning of and lef the original reading was probably .
g) MS carelessly ولُبيمب.
h) "Dieser Vers ist ohne Verbindung. Vorher muss etwas auggefallen sein, worauf sich Lei" bezieht" (Nöldeke).
－





 14



اv إِذا مَا


a）Added from Mukht．；cf．anle，No．XI，11， 12.



 See LA XVII， 262

c）Naṣr．reads ；عَلى مُلُوَ＊it is not stated where this version is found．


> (d) MS والقبس .
e）MS ber
f）MS تعات
g）MS دعر（twice）．

 ©
i）MS ع⿰氵㔾ت contra metrum．


## XIII

## ا  <br> 

 ها
。


 A ،


XIII. Mukht. pp. 92-94. Vv. 1-4, 11, 13 are in Naģr. 612; other verses are cited as mentioned in the notes. Metre Wafir.
a) Yã. II, $726^{12}$ and $810^{9}$, as text.
b) Omitted in Yaq. II, 810, but given in II, 726 ; wanting in Mukht. Yaq. لنَّ




g) MS وتسا.
h) MS عuت علب.
i) M8 ثمب بلبل دسْبي.
j) MS فi كثرت.
k) Mukht. incorrectly
l) MS انتتصب.
m) MS وتفعت عست .
n) So Makht. MS (le.


受



 （

路




（78a）国
f on


pr
a）MS （um，and so in scholion．$C f$ ．I．Q．Mural． 62.
c）MS stu．This verse is in LA VII， $371^{15}$ and XVII 29025，where wrongly stated to refer
 in Jahiḍh，Bayतn，II， $55^{9}$ ，where the reading is ${ }^{\circ}$ ．
（l）An additional verse，LA VIII， $106^{5}$ ，would fit in between vv． 19 and 20；

e）MS ow－
f）MS au．
g）MS Lis．This word may possibly be a markaz，has been mistaken for $>$ ；one certain case of this will be found in the scholion to v． 9 of No．XXI below．نَّ is indicated by the verb نْشُ
XII.
عبيل بن الابرص
,




|



位




a) MS without points.
b) MS خَبْلــ
c) This sense is attributed in the Lexx. to ${ }^{5}$ שَّ
 generally more correct than the text.
e) This is incorrect: $\mathrm{C}^{\mathrm{s}}$ (as the word implies) is a palm-branch stripped of its leaves; with the leaves on it is called
f) MS نسببـ
 u mich which means "unlucky, unprosperous".
h)
i) Cited (with 'AbId's name) LA VIII 14817, with explanation: .

## XII.

 ب


。

 (1)






XII. Of this poem only vv. 1, 15, and 19, with an additional verse belonging to it, have been found cited elsewhere. - Metre Kamil.
a) Yaq. II, 2474, as text; Bakri $597^{16}$, with مِنَ ing


c) MS f) MS outs.
(9) The MS carelessly repeats from the verse above.
h) Cf. I. Q. Mural. 36.
i) MS Mك,
j) MS الوجين.
k) MS j if.
XI.
=يبى بن الوبرس



 u




a) MS انلجُكْ
b) Kk. $ل$
c) MS بنصبيب,
d) Mk. and Mukht. بـبرَكْبٌ
e) MS s,
f) A lacuna here (not indicated in MS): the words in brackets added from LA VI, 12: ${ }^{12}$; the word see Agh. XXI, 203.
g) MS الثفلاه.
h) Cited LA IX, 103 ${ }^{17}$. Mukht. transposes VF. 34 and 35, which seems evidently to be the right order; Gk. however has the same order as our text.
i) MS عصانبسس.
j) Mk.
 .'. Mukht. has an additional verse:

For the last word are should no doubt read from in the sense of vanishing passing away (Heb. הֶֶֶ).

The order of the verses of this poem in Wk. is as follows: $1-5,8,12,9-11,22,23,13+141$, $20,24-30,16-18,31-35$.

In Mukht. the order is: $1,2,4-10,12-15,19,11,20,21,24-30,16-18,31-33,35$, 34, addle. v.


竍隹






 is incorrect． e）Kk． K ．
f）Our gloss agrees with LA s．v．．تنا；but Kk．glosses as follows：


g）This form is not found in the Lexx．，which give ${ }^{9}$ eَ instead（LA VIII，45．）

i）MS كلمبع．

k）Kk．وَيُونِي بِكَلُوب．
l）So Mukht．and Kk．：MS（G，intl，in which another reading may possibly be concealed．



 （1）。行 14
促竍 mp


a）Kk．runs together the ， 10 of v． 13 and the of v．14，omitting the rest．Aims ， considerably from that of our text．


d）In our MS vv． 16 and $17-18$ are separated by 12 verses：In Kl．and Mukht they are put together，as they clearly should be，the former placing tho three early in the poem，as here，the latter later，in the place which vv．17－18 occupy in our MS．I have preferred the

f）Not in Mk．；Mukht．as our text：MS تلألألill Scholion of Mukht：ail che all ）

g）Wk．E．
h）Wanting in Mk．；Mukht．as text．
i）Mukht．omits VF． 22 and $23: \mathrm{Kk}$ ．and＇Ain as text．－MS Jj；${ }^{\prime}$＇，a name not mentioned in the dictionaries；I have substituted JJ，g in view of No．X1X，9．Aims misprint a Jo， 50




4


v





"

a) $\nabla .6$ is wanting in Kk .
b) v. 7 wanting in Kk.
 (misprinted) has the same reading; and the scholion to $v .10$ shows that this was probably the original text of our MS; Loll does not suit v. 9 , where he asks why she did not act thus long ago. Mukht. reads til! 'Ant, SSM and Jat. have v. 12 in a different form (see further on).
d) Mk., 'Mint,

f) Kk , and 'Ain! have this v. thus:

g) This scholion indicates some reading of v. 10 not in our text or in the parallel versions.

i) Kk., 'Ain, SSM and Jan. read Jüãil Mukht. as text.
XI.
عيبى بي البورس

lacuna...
XI.
 Od r



75

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

a) From here to the end of the scholion the text is very corrupt, and terminate e in a lacuna which goes back to the MS from which our text is copied, as the latter show mo break; at least one leaf, and probably more, must have fallen out.
XI. This poem is contained in Mr. Krenkow's MS of Selections from the Mufadfaliyas and Asmaiyat, fol. 131a to $132 b$ (cited as Kk .) ; it is in the Mukhtarat, pp. 102-4; Dins IV, 461-2. has $1-5,8,12,9-11,22,23,13$; Sh. Sh. Mughni 317 has rv. $8-16$ and $29-30$, and so Japidh, Dayan, I, 95-6; Agh. XIX, 90, has vv. 24, 25, 1, 8; Nash. 605 has rv. 1-2, then three vervet not in our text (see Supplement, No. 15), then v. 3. Other verses occur in Yisq., LeA, etc., mo ned in their places. In consequence of the lacuna noticed above the first three verses are wanting in the MS, and have been supplied from other texts. Metre Khufif.

> b) Ki. and Hins otherwise as text: Agh. as text; Yah. II, 579 and III, 402 نُّل



d) This v . is wanting in Mukht. It is given after Kl., with tho scholion. LAA XIII, $233^{\text {an }}$ bes

 in the same verse. Kk. cAins and Mukht.

隹

 ما فَرَئَنْ


 - ${ }^{\text {ك }}$
" ar 19 .



a) MS خَ
b) This sense of (as appears to be unknown to the Lexx.; perhaps it is inferred from
 but the spelling is clear in the verse.

 consecutive verses is impossible, and in one of them something else must be the true reading;

f) MS ملْبٌت ; for
g) MS عَضْوضن.
h) MS $\because \sim$, has li in the MS.
 the Lexx. do not agree with the explanation in the scholion.
X.
 au (1) r

 .
 .


隹





X. The only verses of this poem which have been found elsewhere are 1, 2, 3, 6 in Yap. III, 816 (copied Naşr. 613). For a similar rhyme see I Q. 3j. Metre Tamil.


c) MS. وَجَبَّنْ $;$
d) Yaq. DEvi
e) Yāq.
f) Yãq. قَعْعْ
h) Unintelligible.
i) MS. قلوقى
g) MS. 3J.
j) MS い.
k) MS broken away: supplied conjecturally.

n) MS (sic) ,

قل وَزعتْهِا







 14




a) MS كشفتنب.
ь) MS M
c) MS $-\sim \sim \omega 1$.
d) Cited LA I, 4067, TA I, 272.
e) MS $\quad \underset{\sim}{0}$ -
f) Khiz.
g) MS Gill.


 pad) caused pain to the forefeet of the wearied camel".
k) MS ©

IX.
عبيل بن الابرم
+






1 - , ,
, , .




، 1


.
 ا الدكة ,

a) MS. ${ }^{\text {en }}$
b) See this rare word in a similar context in I. Q. 19, 16.
c) LA I, $372^{17}$ as text.
d) MS
c) M8
f) Whiz. I, 333 قل خَلَ
g) Added from LA XI, $117^{7}$.
a) M8. CO .
i) Cf. a similar collocation of epithets in al-A 'sha's r. (LA XIV, $80^{4}$ ):

j) MS M -
k) MS الصمرو!.
l) MS التمى.
m) MS Licit, and so in recholion.


 e

新
 1.
 Ir
 تَبَاَرْنَ شَتَّى كُ كُلُـهُهـنَّ

IX.
 P
a) MS تبِستن تلمه

c) $M S$ siles Nuts.
d) MS liell (this also has the same meaning).
e) MS M .
f) MS $\mathrm{Am}_{\mathrm{j}}$,
g) MS تُطْبَ
h) Naṣr. السّسَنَنِ.
i) MS $8, \overrightarrow{3}$;

l) Naṣr.
j) Naṣ. ${ }^{2}$
m) Nassr.
IX. vv. 1 and 3 in Bakri $537^{9}$; vr. 2, 8,16 in Khiz. I, 323; vv. 7 and 15 in LA. Metre T. Tawil n) Khiz.
VIII.

عيل بن الابرم
.
尾
 هو (73a) .

 10






a) This verse has been imitated by the poet's fellow-tribesman Bishr b. Abr Khaxim (LA I, 18s" ${ }^{\text {T }}$ ):

وحَ
b) MS M
c) MS
d) $\mathrm{MB}+$
e) MS تُغْشَى
f) Naṣr.
g) The MS in this scholion is very corrupt: the first part bas been set right with the belp of LA XIX, 162, and Aṣma' ${ }^{\text {T, Khail (Haffner) 62-5. }}$
b) $M 8, \sim$.
i) MS هسكس.
j) MS cant.
k) MS .
f) MS
m) MS (! (! فَوْت نَظظا
n) MS .
o) MS $\because \sim$ und lator 0,0 .
p) MS غ غ .
q) MS ع
r) MS "شُ (!)

## 


 ．
面 pr

品




## VIII．




信
a）MS نفيس，against all other texts．
b）Agh．corruptly تٌ
c）Mukht．
d）Agh．and Mukht．transpose vv． 24 and 25.
e）Agh．，Mukht．＇نَا مُضتام

VIII．Four vr．of this poem are cited in Naş． 614 （vจ． 7 and 12－14），and one（4）in Sh． Sh．Mughni．Metre Tavil．
f）MS A！
g）MS $\underbrace{\text { نُ }}$ ．
h）Cited SSM 35，with تَبَقَّ
VII.
,



.
نُ Qu . 1.






 our text. b) This verse, omitted in MS, is found in Mukhe. Agh. and Khiz., and is roo quired by the context; scholion of Mukht.: :
c) Agh. omits vv. 10 and 11.
d) MS Bْلبن
c) Instead of lies بace MS has
f) MS بَنَانُنُ.
h) Mukht., Agh., Howell Gram. I, 601 نَّ
i) MS وَوَّوَوْ for for
j) MS بابحينL (given correctly in scholion).
k) Agh. Wili.


م


。




## VII.


a) Qalr ",بَّ, a much better reading.
 Lane 2036c.
c) Cited Asãs I, 60, s.v. .
d) MS القبيبلة.
VII. In Mukht. pp. 90-92; Agh. XIX, 85-86 (copied Naṣr. 599-600); Khiz. I, 322 (vv. $1-8$ and $12-14$ ); 'Aini I, $490(1-8,12)$; S. S. Mughni 91 (rv. 1-6, 12, 19, 20); BQut. 39 (rv. 1-2) and 143-4 (rv. 1-7); Ya'qubr I, 249 ( $\mathrm{\nabla v} .1-5$ ). Metre Kamil muraffal.

g) Mukht. WYJ! (misprint).
j) Ante, No. FV, 15.
k) Agh cwứl; $\quad$ r. cited Lane 288a, LA XVI, 2146, Howell Grammar I, 815..
v, VI.
عبيد بن الابرم
a au



es左

VI.


 ه au
a) Before this sentence the following words appear in the MS: dace it the It the them to be a blundering attempt to write the words which follow, left uncancelled by oversight.

c) Mukht. has vv. 17 and 18, with ${ }^{\circ} \bar{y}$
 خالى as = $=$. It is used by I. Q. in this sense: e. g. 52,1 .
VI. The whole of this poem is in the $A$ mali of al-Qalir 1,$180 ;$ r. 7 is cited Ashe 1,60 . Metre Kami muraffal.

f) Qalr $\dot{\chi} \dot{\text { d }}$
 same way as here see I.Q. 18, 6.
g) This must be wrong: a cloud cannot be said to water a part of itself. © name, either of a place, a tribe, or a person. Yid. 11, $746^{20}$ mention e a mountain of this name
 name see I. Q. 63, 2.
h) This explanation conflicts with the Lexx, and with rr. 6 and 7 of the poon (ismail): per.



كَ كَنَا أْنْنَنَ

 , و, النَ


 اللكهوة i $i$




## 



b) MS (c) This correction seems certain.
d) No such meaning of wis mentioned in the Lexx., and there must be some mistake.

$f$ ) Entered from LA V, $173^{5,6}$.
g) MS الدوس
h) Mukht.

i) MS (!)
j) MS كفراب.

l) Added from scholion of Mukht.
m) Mukht وَغَبْلَ (see LA XIV, $25^{14}$ ).
n) MS
o) MS

## v．

عبيل بن الابرق
$\pi$
 ，， －Qt范 ． ．


．四 100
（71a）$\pm \mathrm{il}$ ，





## ＂II


a）MS
b）MS باكي：in commy．MC！，
c）Mukht．school．explains differently ：就
d）Mukht．，Jamb．

f）Mukht．and＇Ask．have LQíجَ，making the description to apply to the ت̈gots．net to the ～ك ；and this，in spite of our commentary，is the only possible grammatical construction．A similar confusion has been noticed above in the commentary to No．IV，r． 12.
任
V.

ا 1

 P P P جَرَتْ عَلَيْهَا ِِيَاحُ الصَّيْفِ فَاْطَّرَتَن


a) MS كهلا لو الشّه.
V. This poem is in the Mukhtartt, pp $97-99$; vv. $5-7,10,18,17,16,11-14$, are in the Kitah as-Sináatain of al-Askart, pp. 124-6; vv. 1-4 in Agh. XIX, 84 (copied Naṣr. 615); vr. $9,10,13 a, 14 b$ in Jamh. 8; vr. 12 and 16 in LA; and vv. $17-18$ in Buḥt. Ḥam. pp. 266-7. Metre Basit.

c) Evidently there is a lacuna here, though there is no trace of it in the MS.

 by e) So in MS: the word may be ${ }^{\text {beلّبا }}$. e) as points are often omitted.
f) Supplied from schol. of Mukht.

h) First hemist. in $\Lambda$ gh.
i) Mukht., Ask,,


or or or

 Qa) 1院


 (1)
回


(1)


a) This use of ${ }^{5}$ pf ${ }^{5}$ ' in the sense of "a great gate" does not appear to be recorded in the Lexx., and seems to be doubtful.
b) Labrd Dew. 39, 59.
c) MS قولس , Ge (although النيبا follows!)
d) Cf. ' Amp. Ma'all, 30,31 .
e) MS الملست.
f) This word is supported by the commentary, but seems to bo doubtful in riew of lite res. currence in the next verse; ${ }^{2}$ would make good sense.

## 





q










促



a) So MS: apparently there is some mistake: or we may read يَقَعْتَ عَلَّيْ
b) For the first hemist. cf. 'Amp Mn'all. 24, and post, v. 14; for the second, Labid Mural. 66.
 .
iv.




沙

 , (69a) 的 (

## .


 ك
,


a) MS قوت المجل و"تُقوما.


 LA I, $448^{8}$.
d) MS بیب , but in commy.

f) Some words have dropped out here, which may be some of thone in LaA $\mathrm{XV}, 11^{124}$ or TA VIII, 296 ${ }^{15 \mathrm{ff}}$.
g) Vv. 6-7 cited Khiz. I, 321.
h) Banat $S u u^{c} d$ of $K a b b$ b. Zuhair, v. 11.








隹


IV.

 ep
is expressed. Prof. Nöldeke's interpretation is borne out by LA XIV, $54^{5-7}$, of the sudden appearance of the new moon. Cf. Qutanmi, 1, 27, نَظْرْ تَ تَبَلْ
a) As elsewhere, the end of the scholion had been cut off in the original text from which the copy was made; perhaps we should supply
b) MS $\operatorname{lig}^{\prime}$. For Lina see Yah. IV, 375, and Sprenger, Post- $u$. Reiserouten, 114.
IV. Of this poem vv. 1, 2, 5, 6, 7 are cited elsewhere; metre Kamil.
c) Yaq. II, $827^{4}$ : Bakri $148^{8}$ and $390^{13}$.
d) s, s , "Naqrat-Rakhain" of Capt. Hunter's map (F, 5).
e) Yãq. بـآَتْ.

III．
عبيل بن الابرمس



．
浣。


ه فَى
为



．



光
a）So LA；MS بي ：seo commy．
b）MS owo．
c）M8 vat 3．
d）MS 8，لell．
e）MS تُغتَتِت（in scholion apparently
f）Prof．Nöldeke writes：＂Dass＂قَّ das heisse，glaubo ich dem Scholianten nicht：auch andre specielle Bedeutungen，die قَبَ haben soll，sind fraglich．En isf hier wohl nur－als ob es etwes plötzlich Erscheinendes wäre．＂In LA XIV，5910f the meaning＂of are discussed，and a verse of Nābighah $\mathrm{Ja}^{c} \mathrm{dr}$ is quoted： C
عبيل بن الابرى


 (1)

III.
沙






a) Mall. 19. b) So also Mukht.; the verb meaning to mix is شوب, and this form with $\varepsilon$ is not mentioned in the Lex; but or in LA I, $493{ }^{17}$. c) Mukht. $\$$,
III. Of this poem vv. 1-3 are cited in Bakri 722, and vv. 5-6 in LA XV, 389. Metre Munsarih.
(d) Bakri (sic); Lubnà is the name of a hurrah between the lands of Assad, Taiyi' and 'Amir: Bakrr, 487 and 595.
e) MS أسسى
f) Zubalah, a village described in Yaq. II, 912. A well named Zibalah is in the latest map of Arabia (G. 4), but it cannot be the place meant here: it is on the Darb Zubaidah, about midway between Han 'il and the Bah Najaf (see Sprenger, Post- und Reiserouten, 112).
g) MS $\underset{\sim}{\mathrm{F}} \mathrm{H}$; see LA VII, $108^{2}$ (and 10722).
II.
عبيل بن الابرق
 Qu




 - ها




线


a) LA V, $387^{22}$, with (\% cited in Lane $950 a . \quad$ b) MS (apparently)
c) Mukht. and Naq. نَائُ for
d) Mukht.

f) The MS has يَيُنَّ
g) Cited Murtaḍa Amati I, 41, with h) Mukht. transposes rr. 28 and 29 ,
which seems to give a better sequence. Mukbt.'s scholion on r. 28:
.
عبيل بن الابرم

 14



 is
 شَبَبْنٌ الننارَ وحَشَشْنُنَّا بِعَنْ
 14

 R R.


 © نَشْشَ
a) So Mukht.: MS 'ؤعَبُ,
b) Mukht. يَيَهُو.
c) Mukht. $\stackrel{\text { ' }}{\stackrel{\circ}{\Sigma} \dot{\omega} \text {. }}$
d) MS
e) Makht. The order in Mukht. after v. 17 is 19, 21, 18, 20, 22 etc.
f) MS
g) Mukht. as in scholion. In Naq. $245^{8}$ and Bakrr $591^{22}$ the reading is

h) Mukht. as in scholion, end. In Mukht. this verse follows v. 18, being thus made to refer to Darim, instead of to ' $\bar{A}$ mir as here.
II.

## 









全信






11 ;عْمٌ
 half-verses may have accidentally dropped out.
b) Some word has apparently dropped out. as here explained is not in the Lox.
c) Here begins the text of Mukht., which has $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{L}}$ in place of ${ }^{3}$.

e) Mukht. تُّهُشی.
f) Added from scholion of Mukht.
g) Mukht.
عبيل بن الابرق


س




程

 o



 كنسة:
a) Jah. حَشَاشَ
b) MS (!)
c) MS $\not \subset=$ fels; appears to be properly used of absence of hair, not, as here, of feathers.
 ,
f) Here in the MS the preceding words (from gساsti) are repeated. g) MS lijlit
h) Cited Khiz. III, 246 and Fä'iq II, 64, as text; Jah. . ؤوبوا Prof. Nöldeke notes: "Zu v. 6 hätte man gern einen ausführlichen Sachcommentar; aber dio alten Erklärer wussten von diesen Dingen selbst nichts Rechtes mehr. "حَنَّنَ ist vielleicht nicht ursprünglich."
i) LA II, $50^{02}$ explains بعيد أنْهاب as a stream) as (of

## 






gewiesen hat als solche. Da dies Metrum in der classischen arabischen Poesie aber sehr selten ist, so haben sich die Ueberlieferer wohl nicht recht hineingefunden, die Grenze der erlaubten Freiheit überschritten, und solche Entstellungen hineingebracht, wie wir sie v. 18 finden (in v. 12


Dass das Gedicht durch lange mündliche Ueberlieferung mancherlei Veränderungen erfahren hat, ergiebt sich schon aus den Varianten und aus einigen Wiederholungen: vv. 9 und 10, so wie vr. $43 a$ und $44 a$, können so nicht neben einander gestanden haben. Und v. 23 ist dem alten Heiden überhaupt nicht zuzuschreiben.

Ich füge noch hinzu, dass später (ich glaube bis auf den heutigen Tag) eine Modification dieses
 Dass der Basīt-Rhythmus hier verlassen ist, zeigt sich doch dadurch, dass die 6 und 7 silbe $\smile \smile$ sein durfen :
II. From v. 12 to the end this poem is in the Mukhtarat of Hibat-allah, pp. 106-108; of the first eleven verses several are quoted elsewhere. Metre Kamil.
 Fa’iq II, 311.
b) Probably we should read il أنُماة.
c) LA III, $222^{3}$, with
d) MS بالبـبالبل; I owe this correction to Prof. Bevan.







a) vv. 43 and 44 omitted in MS, entered from Tib.; our MS has a scholion on v. 44.
b) MS (sic). c) A line had apparently fallen out in the original of our MS; the words in brackets have been supplied from Agh. XV. 138 ${ }^{1-2}$.


## Note by Prof. Nöldeke on the Metre of the above poem.

Die metrischen Anstösse dieses Gedichtes sind meines Erachtens nicht etwa darauf zurückzuführen, dass zu der Zeit des alten Dichters die Metrik überhaupt noch nieht streng durchgeführt worden wäre, denn in den anderen Gedichten 'Abrd's, wie sonstiger alter Dichter, herrscht volle metrische Regelmässigkeit. Und gerado die Eigenthümlichkeit, die in diesem Gediehte zunächst befremdet, findet sich auch bei أر, 9 , dem Zeitgenossen des Dichters, in einem Gedichte desselben Metrums (siehe unten).

Diese Eigenthümlichkeit besteht darin, dass der letzte Fuss (namentlich des ersten Halbverses)
 Qais 55,10 --v-, was freilich durch die Vocalisation vermieden werden könnte, und auch 55,5 -uv-). Der Fuss, welcher das Reimwort enthält, ist fast stets 〔--, nur v. 20 auch mit der Verlängerung $\cup-\cup-$.
(Eine ganz ähnliche Freiheit ist im Metrun Kamil gar nicht selten, wo für den letzten hyper-
 ${ }^{\prime}$ Umar b. Abr Rabr'a [Schwarz] 37, 2, 12f; 39, 4, 13; 106, 5f; 109,9; 200, 7, und sonst bei Dichtern; auf Wunsch kann ich mehr Fälle geben).

Ich möchte annehmen, dass unser Gedicht urspriinglich weiter keine metrischen Licenzen auf-
I.




的







ياكُنل ولا يَشْرَبْ




 و


b) Qur. LXXVI, 28.
 cf. I. Q. 52, 56. d) But cf. I. Q. 55, 13-14. e) Mu'all. 27. f) Perhaps we should read لعائم
 $40,43,44$, which gives a better sequence.

## 为





 rn
 يريل الكح


 (ك)


 قل أبى كُناسة السبيب الناصيَة
a) MS $\tilde{J}_{j}^{j}$. We must read ${ }^{\circ}$, not ${ }^{\circ}$, this is a peculiarity of the dialect of Assad; LA XX, $254^{2}$. b) This is evidently incorrect; see Lane 608 b : Assmaq, lIbel $76^{6}$; and Mod K $\pi m .566^{13}$; read three instead of seven.
c) This sense of $\begin{gathered}\text { oَلُوب is not in the Lexx. }\end{gathered}$
d) MS broken: the letters (?) gimil can be distinguished.

g) MS 2 s : this is given as a $v . l$. in Tin., whose text has it is however unmetrical. ese is also given as a $v . l$. by Tip, and is the reading of Jamb. and Home.
h) Verse accidentally omitted in the MS, which has the commentary to it; the scholion to v. 31 has also fallen out.
I.

قر تَنْ يُوصَلُ النَّازِحُ [النَّانِّى] وَتَنْ
سرم هَ-

в р


時






a) After this v. Tim. and How. have two couplets:

verse 23, with these additions, is put by Tim. immediately after v. 17 ; then follow v. 18-22, then v. 24.
b) Added 82, 3-4 expands this $v$. into two:


See ante, v. 6, the second hemistich of which seems more appropriate here.
c) Words added from Rib. : omitted in our MS.
d) MS

f) $\operatorname{MS} \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{S}}^{5}-0-1$, and so also in scholion.
عبِيِ بن الابرى





c فَاسْتَنْلُوْ



 14

伍 19 g P.

a) This explanation of Ibn Kunasah's is cited in TA II, $87^{19}$; all other interpreters explain - io as meaning running water in some form, and that is clearly its sense here.
b) MS .
c) LA XVIII, $173^{12}$.
d) Tip. How. BRut. Jamb.
e) Homs. BQut. ${ }^{-3}$
 271 ${ }^{13}$; aud How. g) Home. has two couplets in place of this:

h) Vv. 21 and 21 in Buhl. Ham., p. 254, with a different text of $\mathbf{v} .22$.
I.
عيبش بن



 4

 v




## a









a



a) So Tiv.
b) MS broken away.
c) MS ولمع
d) Ti. $\underset{\sim}{\text { ci cc. }}$. Vv. 9 and 10 differ considerably in the different texts, and the hemistich s ar often transposed: see LA III, $171^{25}$.
I.





وَغَيَّـَرَتْ حَالَهَهـا الْنَظُوبُ


.


 وحْوشًا *:
I. This celebrated poem, which is said by BQut. (Shit $144^{17}$ ) to have been included by some mong "the Seven", that is, the Mucallaqat, has been printed in Tibrizi, Ten Poems, pp. 159-164; heikho, Shuara Naşrniyah, pp. 606-611; Jamharah (Cairo ed.) pp. 100-2; and Hommel, Aufitze u. Abhandlungen (München 1892) I, 54-61. Several verses are cited in BQut. Shirr, pp. $14-5$, and often elsewhere; there is much diversity of readings. The metre is a shortened form the Bast, which also appears in a poem, probably contemporary, by Imra' al-Qais (Ahlw. No. 55 155]); its scheme is:
he rarity and unfamiliarity of the metre have probably led to some of the differences of reading; any ancient critics speak of the metre as so irregular that the poem cannot be considered to be erse; a MS of the Jamharah in the Brit. Mus. (Or. 3158, fol. $56 v$ ) expresses this judgment:
 IA VII, $351^{17}$; LA XIII, $315^{9}$ ), apparently on the authority of al-Khalrl (Lane 1160a), as an
 he valuable note with which Prof. Nöldeke has favoured me (printed at the end of the poem).
a) The poem in the Jamb. begins with vv. 7, 8, 10, 9 : then follow vv. 1,2 etc.
b) The name is given with both kasr and fath in Yãq. III, $882^{4}$ and Bakri 409.
с) Til.

尾




cf-

تَــُـْـرِيــبُ عَـنٍ






a) These verses are variously quoted: Khiz. IV, 165 and Qalr, l.c. have them thus:




So also in Yãq. III, 793, except that the first verse there is:


c) See Appendix, No. XXIX. The text of the MS is here exceedingly corrupt.
d) In the MS part of the preceding phrase is repeated, and some words inserted which have been marked as cancelled.





 قل عبيى


J




a) This passage is difficult, and the reading probably corrupt.
b) MS
c) For this proverb see Lane $679 b$, LA XVIII, $228^{6} \mathrm{ff}$. and Maid. (Freyt.) I, 185; and for a sifilar phrase see BHish. 441, 7. d) The text is here corrupt, reading أـى . ول اخضض, "لنعب e) Maid. (Freyt.) I 340.
 "naut III, 793". The first verse is quoted in LA VI, $422^{24}$ with فَالْبَوْ Asks, I, 25.
 effect is cured by different persons in different ways; LA IV, 96 reads: وقالـور on
 aitable parallel to

 here inadmissible.
 الُعربِ:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 凹 ذَ }
\end{aligned}
$$









a) So vocalized in MS Mukht. and Tiu. have or string rolled up), and is probably right; the tale evidently turns upon the fact that the radical of ${ }_{\text {S. }}^{\text {S. }}$
b) The lines that follow are not metrically a rajaz; all versions here agree, otherwise we might
 prefers $\underset{\sim}{?}$ would apparently be a place-name.
d) This account of 'Abri's death is taken from Hishām b. al-Kalbi: see Agh. XIX $88{ }^{5} \mathrm{ff}$. ; Mukht. has the same version. Other forms of the legend are in Agh., l.c., Khiz. I, 324, al-Qalr, Amati, Dhail 199 ff ., Yāqut III, 792 ff ., etc. The legend contains many proverbial phrases which are explained in Maidan. e) Agh. Qālr, المُضَّل".
f) No other version has this statement, which involves an anachronism ; al-Mundhir was killed in 554 A.D., while the earliest alleged date of the battle of Shicb Jabalah is 551 , and it is certainly in fact to be placed much later.
g) MS omits l .
h) Other versions نَعْيثر.
i) MS

## 







a) The genealogy here given, with the additions in square brackets, agrees with that in Kk fol. $31 r$ and Mukht. 86, and also with that (due to Abu 'Amer ash-Shaibanni) in Ten Poems 159, except

 econ genealogy given at head of poem No. 1) inserts جشُّ before عوف ;oير , and has like Agha or As between . And authority is generally in favour of the latter; and TA VIII, $29^{31}$ indicates that it should be adopted.
1.) The story that follows is said in Mukht. 83 to bo due to Aba 'Ubaidah; TibrizI attributes it Abr 'Amer ash-Shaibanr; Agh. ascribes it to the latter and In al-A'rabr (through Muhammad
Habrb). c) Added from other versions. d) Mukht.
e) Compare Agh. XIX, 84, line 5 from foot; this awkward sentence and needless repetition of - appear to be due to corruption of tho reading in Agh.

# كِتَابُ ِِيوَاِِ شِعْرِ <br>  

[MS. Brit. Mus. Or. 6771 , Fol. 60 ff .]

-

## 0

Digitized by Microsoft (®)

## PLEASE DO NOT REMC CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS

## UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

## PJ

 7696A285A17
1913
C. 1

ROBA

# 路 






[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ I understand that the importance of the MS. was first recognized by Mr. H. S. Cowper, through whose mediation it was obtained by the Trustees of the Museum.

[^1]:    ${ }^{\prime}$ See Ibn al-Kalbi's account of the First Day of al-Ǩulāb in Nöldeke-Festschrift (1906), p. 136.
    ${ }^{2}$ See original passages from Theophanes cited in Brünnow and Domaszewski's Die Provincia Arabia, III, 348-349. Theophanes says that Ogarus was killed (or had died) before Badikarimus' attack in 501; but this may not be correct.
    ${ }^{3}$ See BQut., Shicr, $37^{3}$.

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ First Day of al-Kulab, 136.
    ${ }^{3}$ Agh VIII, 65-67.
    ${ }^{3}$ See Imma'al-पais, Diw. LI, 3.
    ${ }^{6}$ No XXIX of the Dīwān.
    : This man is named as one of the two boon-companions of al-Mundhir of al-Hirah, whose death the King ordered when drunken, and afterwards built over their graves the pillars called the Ghariyāni; see the legend of 'Abid's death, and BQut., Shicr, 144 ${ }^{13}$.

[^3]:    1 See Yāqūt I, $81^{12}$.
    ${ }^{3}$ Agh. X VIII, 161, foot.
    ${ }^{2}$ It is also supported by BQut., Shir r, p. 43.
    4 Agh. IX, 19, foot.
    ${ }^{5}$ VIII, 67 ff.

[^4]:    ${ }^{1}$ I. Q. Drw. XXVIII. ${ }^{2}$ See article Móallakāt in Encycl. Britan. 11th Edn., p. 634.
    ${ }^{3}$ The name $\Lambda$ sad, , an inscription dated 328 A.D., is at en-Nemarah in the Rubbah east of the Hauran; see Dussaud, les Arabes en Syrie avont IIslam, pp. 34 ff . This however may be a different tribe of the name, as Nizăr, Ma'add, and Madhhij are also mentioned in the inscription, and these names belong to an earlier genealogical stratum than Asad b. Khuzaimah. This Imra' al-Qais (or Mar al-Qais) was apparently an early Lakhmite king.

    4 Lakhm is frequently mentioned by the old poets together with Judhām: e.g. in 'Abrd frag. 16. Bah lay partly to the west of the trade-route and the country of Asad, and still occupies the same region (see Doughty, Arabia Deserta).

[^5]:    1 See Ifwān, XXX, 1.
    2 Auf is perhaps the personal name of his father; Abras means "suffering from leucoderma", and is an epithet.
    ${ }^{3} \mathrm{p} .718^{3} \mathrm{ff}$. 4 See Geographical index.
    ${ }^{3}$ Prof. Littmann, in a paper published in the Rivista degli Studi Orientali, 1911, vol. IV, pp. 193-5, has shown that we have an epigraphic record of a expedition by al-H̄arith to Khaibar in 567 A.D. This, of course, was long after 'Abid's time: but he may have raided the country many times before.

[^6]:    ${ }^{1}$ Aufsätze u. Abhandlungen, 52-92.
    ${ }^{2}$ According to BQut, $46^{6}$, it was not the king himself, but his kinsman al-Harith b. Malik, who besieged al-Ablaq.
    ${ }^{3}$ The poem is in Agh. VIII, 82, BQut, Shir, 139-40, Maidant (Freyt.), Proverbs, II, 829; see Nolldeke, Beiträge, 58-64. Prof. Noldeke, in his paper on as-Samau'al in the Zeitschrift f. Assymologic, XXVII, 173, has expressed some doubt as to the story of the mail-coats, inasmuch as the Jewish chief is represented by the poet as replying to the summons to deliver but might not defence of the jär's property be spoken of as defence of the jür himself? See the analogous case of the arms and treasure of an- $\mathrm{N}^{\text {cuman }}$ in the hands of the Banu Bakr, previous to the battle of DhU-Qar.

[^7]:    See Dizün j. 1.
    ${ }^{2}$ BQut, Shǐr, 144³; Abu Hatim, Kitāb al-Mucammarin, 66.
    ${ }^{3}$ Ibn Qutaibah ( $1 \mathbf{1}^{4}$ ) stupidly attributes the deed to an-Nu'mān.
    ${ }^{4}$ Shir p. $144^{14}$.
    

[^8]:    ${ }^{1}$ Shir, $144^{11}$. ${ }^{2}$ BQut. Shirr, $41^{\text {i }} \mathrm{ff}$.
    ${ }^{3}$ Nos. VI, XXI $9-11$, XXIII $1-7$, XXVIII 6-15, Frags. 6 and 12.

    + Naq. No. 39 vv. 51-62 (pp. 200-202); 'Abid is mentioned in v. 5is together with a contemporary, Abī Du'ăd of Iyād.

[^9]:    
    ${ }^{1}$ Khālid $41^{3}, 52^{2}$ : al-Athram 372-3. ${ }^{3}$ Or first cousin: Agh. X1I, 113 .

[^10]:    1 See note to No. XIII, v. 11.
    ${ }^{2} \mathrm{He}$ is also mentioned in BDuraid $106{ }^{11}$.
    ${ }^{3}$ See scholion to No. XXI, v. 12.
    ${ }^{4}$ al- $\Lambda^{c}$ shà $7^{6}$, Zuhair $17^{2}$, Labld $10^{11}, 22^{2}, \mathrm{Ka}^{c} b$ b. Zuhair, $20^{16}$.

[^11]:    1 The four pages of facsimile included in the Diwān enable these remarks to be verified.
    2 It has often been pointed out that the conservation of the ancient Indian literature, during the centuries before writing came into general use, affords a still more striking example of the achievements of human memory.

[^12]:    1 This point is very well illustrated by many passages in BQut's Shiir wa Shu'arā.

[^13]:    1 Adopting Tibrizl's reading min hadbatin instead of that of our MS.

[^14]:    ${ }^{1}$ Literally, "altered for the worse, covered with slime and stinking, from loug standing unvisited"
    2 Perhaps the wild narcissus: a bulbous plant with a white flower. The Arabs use words applicable to the bovine kind of the Oryx beatrix, the white antelope of the deserts.
    ${ }^{3}$ A cairn of stones, or (as otherwise explained) a small hill.

    - Also rendered "fasting", which is perhaps the proper signification ("tormented" [by bunger]).

[^15]:    ${ }^{1}$ Adopting the order of verses in Tibrizi. In v. 42 read $\bar{\sim}$, $\bar{\sim}$, which is a misprint.
    ${ }^{2}$ Bakrl 718-19.
    ${ }^{3}$ See Zuhair, Mu'all. 26; BQut Shicr, $145^{14}$; Naq $2388^{13} \mathrm{ff}$.

[^16]:    ${ }^{1}$ It appears, however, from Naq $239^{0-7}$, that the Ribab (Dabbah, etc.) asserted that the battle of an-Nisār preceded that of Shicb-Jabalah. This does not, however, seem to be correct.
    ${ }^{2}$ I. e., a raven.
    ${ }^{3}$ This cannot be the Day of Sihunq mentioned in the Kamil of Ibn al-Athir, I 483, which was long after 'Abid's time, and between Dhubyan and ' $\mathbb{A m i r}$ b. Şasşacah; it was probably the fight mentioned in a verse of al-Kumait's quoted in Bakri 76710, in which the two chiefs of Kindah called "the Two Falcons", al-djdalāni (see post, No. XVII, 7), were slain.

[^17]:    1 I. e. their standard.
    ${ }^{2}$ I.e. the perfumes used at funcrals, and the washing of the corpses for burial.

[^18]:    ${ }^{1}$ I.e. acts as a way-mark so that the traveller does not go astray.
    2 The word ${ }^{\circ}$ properly indicates the painting, or perhaps embroidery, in the parchment, rather than the parchment itself: see 'Alqamah's verse in Bakri 505s, and an-Nabighah XVII, 5 (Ahlw. reads
    
    ${ }^{3}$ I. e. himself.

[^19]:    ' or - "between her and it are mountain-brooks".
    ${ }^{2}$ I.e. a natural spring, out of rock too hard to be dug with picks: its water therefore is pure and fresh.
    ${ }^{3}$ See ante, p. 19, note ${ }^{2}$.
    4 See al-I!arith, Mu'all. 76.

[^20]:    ${ }^{1}$ cf. Labld, Mu'all. 66.
    ${ }^{2}$ I.e. the men of Kindah about King Hujr.
    ${ }^{3}$ I.e. it wounds him who attempts to straighten it: cf. ${ }^{`} \mathrm{Amr}, \mathrm{Mu}$ 'all. $50-51$.
    4. e. Imra' al-Qais.

[^21]:    ' I. e. weapons.
    ${ }^{2}$ Cf. No. I, 6.

[^22]:    ' Reading with al-Qāll 'ربابُ.
    2 The word is that used for the spout of a water-skin.

[^23]:    ${ }^{1}$ cf. IV, 7. ${ }^{2}$ IV, 15. ${ }^{3}$ A standing epithet of swords, explained in different ways.

    + Constantly in the old poctry the steeds are named where the riders are intended.

[^24]:    ' I.e. his banners: see 11, 21 .
    ${ }^{2}$ Here is meant the birds of prey: see Nabighah I, 10-12.

[^25]:    1 I.e. the antelope. ${ }^{2}$ Read

[^26]:    " Or, perhaps, "ahoot glances that assail the beholder from behind the curtain".
    ${ }^{2}$ "They" refers to the caravan of which the poet formed part; it is best to take the verb so, not of his camel only, in view of in r. 10. "Homelands" بلاد, the inhabited tracts.

[^27]:    ${ }^{1}$ A wood used for making bows and arrows.
    2 The ancient poets boast of their herdsmen going far away from the protection of the tribal encampment in seeking for pasture for their camels; the implication is that their tribe is so great and powerful, and its prowess so terrible, that no one will venture to attack its herds however distant from

[^28]:    ${ }^{1}$ The Arabs were accustomed to anoint the foreheads and the breasts of their horses, when they had hunted game with them, with the blood of the slain quarry.
    ${ }^{2}$ Or, "the close thickets of trees, or scrub."

[^29]:    ${ }^{1}$ This is the interpretation given in the commentary: but the alternative lujain, silver, seems to suit the phrase better, though it involves a metrical anomaly.
    ${ }^{2}$ Or, with Mukhtärat, "the ostriches;" the latter is more probable, as jaun more often means black, the colour of ostriches, than white, the colour of the oryx.

[^30]:    "Perhaps we should read ${ }^{\circ \text { G }}$ ', "saw our array".

[^31]:    " "Dismount to fight on foot!"

[^32]:    
    

[^33]:    ${ }^{1}$ I.e., their places open to attack.
    ${ }^{2}$ Ma'add, the collective name of the northern Arabs not of Yamanite stock.

[^34]:    ' A rare feminine proper name, perhaps of Persian origin ( $=$ Manh-dadh, "gift of the Moon-god": of. Mihrdādh, Mithradāta).

[^35]:    1 The kind of tree called alăah -- species unknown.
    ${ }^{2}$ Reading ad-durriyi.
    3 "Saffron", 'abir, or a mixture of saffron with other" perfumes; "nard" is put for malāb, a Persian perfume also said to contain saffron as one of its ingredients. LA (see Arabic text, note) has another reading and interpretation of this verse, according to which (taking kaukab in the sense, not of a pool, but of bloom [see al- ${ }^{\text {s shà }}$ Mu'all. 13]), it may be rendered:
    > "And a fragrance spreads from its wealth of bloom like saffron mixed by a cunning hand with a perfumed mass of absinthium."

[^36]:    ${ }^{1}$ The horses.
    ${ }^{2}$ I.e. a horse with an action like swimming.

[^37]:    ${ }^{1}$ An attempt to render 'Abqari, according to the explanation of Mukht., q. v.

[^38]:    1 Barren she-camels are the strongest. ${ }^{2}$ Read 8 jol for 8 giol.
    ${ }^{3}$ Lit., "at a time when the samum is blowing, and sends (even) the chameleon (which ordinarily enjoys and basks in the heat) to take shelter."

    4 See Canticles, IV, 4.

[^39]:    'As noted in the Arabic text, "red" is not an appropriate word for the sand-grouse: see v. 10 ; some other adjective must have originally stood here.
    ${ }^{2}$ The Arabs distinguish two kinds of sand-grouse, the $J \bar{u} n \bar{\imath}$, of dark colour, and the Kudrī, or dust-coloured.
    ${ }^{3}$ Sidrah, a species of lote-tree, Rhamnus spina-Christi, Linn.

    + Literally: "shall be wrapped in a shroud with spices and perfumes for burial."
    ${ }^{5}$ ! Yilm is a difficult word to render: it connotes a wise patience and forbearance joined with power; see Lane, s.v. The quality is ascribed to God in the Qur'an.

[^40]:    ' Literally, "Mixing the destitute of them with the well-to-do."
    ${ }_{2}$ The Arabs on an expedition led their steeds by ropes alongside the camels on which they rode until the place of battle was reached, when they mounted the horses.
    ${ }^{3}$ See more on this subject in the Zeitschrift f. Assyriologie, X X VI, pp. 388-392, (Goldziher-Festschrift).

[^41]:    1 The deep holes made in the earth by the falling rain-drops are compared to the hollows (afähis, sing. ufhüs) made by the sand-grouse in which to lay its eggs.
    ${ }^{2}$ The translation offered of vv .6 and 7 is tentative merely. "Smile", tabassama, is used of lightning in the clouds, and inkalla is also an appropriate word for lightning (LA XIV, 11620f); the anwä (sing. nau') are the asterisms the aurmal rising of which is coincident with the season of rain. The literal rendering paraphrased above is - "(It scemed) as though the smile of the constellations therein, when it shone forth from the white (clouds) flashing with lightning, and played in them, were the smiling of white (teeth) that adorns the faces of black-eyed maidens."
    ${ }^{3}$ Qarid is properly a laudatory ode, while the original meaning ef $q \bar{a} f y a h$ (pl. qawāf $\bar{\imath}$ ) is a satire: see Goldziher, Abhandlungen $z$. Arab. Philologie I, 83 ff . Later Arabic uses qarid for any form of verse other than rajaz, and $q \bar{a} f i y a h$ for rhyme.

[^42]:    1 This rendering also is tentative, and does not pretend to be definitive; it is based on (1) the mea-
     seems to refer to small fishes, as opposed to the big fish described.
    ${ }^{2}$ Rendering very uncertain.

[^43]:    ${ }^{1}$ Having a white mark where the rider's heel strikes.
    ${ }^{2}$ The reference is to a temporary shelter made by stretching a cloak or cloth of burd, with the: ropes of horses, over spears stuck in the ground. See T.ufail, Dīw. I. 6-9.

[^44]:    ${ }^{1}$ The image is that of a driver of camels, hadiz, who pushes them on with his voice, sometimes by singing verses to them (cf. No. XXII, 13-15).
    ${ }_{2}^{2}$ This verse has given rise to an apocryphal anecdote about 'Abid and a serpent which will be found in Jamharah p. 22.

[^45]:    ${ }^{1}$ I.e., battles.
    ${ }^{2}$ A metaphor for a bloody fight: see note in Arabic text.

[^46]:    ${ }^{1}$ Names of celebrated stallions.

[^47]:    ${ }^{1}$ Here and in v. 15 "horses" are used for both horses and riders: see p. 28, note 4.

[^48]:    ${ }_{2}^{1}$ I.e., his shroud: coffins are not used for burial in Arabia.
    ${ }^{2}$ The r. l. Yatrab seems impossible, as this is the name of a place in al-Yamāmah: Bakri, 850.

[^49]:    ${ }^{1}$ Sce XXIV, 18, and remark in introduction to that poem.
    ${ }_{2}$ Nasham, a species of tree growing in the mountainous country, of which bows were made.
    ${ }^{3}$ Perhaps تَعْتًّ used of a snake may be related to the Persian

[^50]:    ${ }^{1}$ Called here $\mathrm{Sa}^{\mathrm{c}}$ dah, but $\mathrm{Su}^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{da}$ in v. 9.

[^51]:    ${ }^{1}$ This verse may also be taken as referring to contests for superiority within the tribe: one who would be a leader must know how to assert himself.
    ${ }^{2}$ ) Client: i.e. protected stranger, jār, for which mauld is here the equivalent.

[^52]:    ${ }^{1}$ I.e., Imra' al-Qais: the verse has reference to that poet's threats of vengeance: see note in Arabic text.

[^53]:    ${ }^{1}$ His horse.
    ${ }^{2}$ The constellations Ursa Major and Minor.

[^54]:    ${ }^{1}$ A phrase of doubtful meaning: evidently here used for the torment of thirst.

[^55]:    I.e. his women. Cf. No. VIII, 1't.

[^56]:    ${ }^{1}$ This tribe, in the $11^{\text {th }}$ and $12^{\text {th }}$ centuries A. D., became famous for what has been described as the second Arab invasion of North Africa, which has furnished the matter for a popular romance.
    ${ }_{2}$ Also vocalized Salma.

[^57]:    1 See Labdd, Disw. (Khālidi) p. 7.. 2 See Naq. $587 \%$. ${ }^{3}$ See Dīw. No. XXXII.
    4 See Mfilt, pp. 30-34, and further on: also No. XXIX, vv. 5and 6. ${ }^{3}$ See Dīw. No. XVI $\Lambda, 6$.
    
    ${ }^{9} \mathrm{Or}^{\text {" "We are the four sons of Umm al-Banin"; Umm al-Banin, "Mother of the Sons", is a proper }}$ name, though no doubt originally implying a title of honour; but when Labid spoke her four sons were no longer alive, and the second generation were mere than four. $\quad 10$ Naq. 2414; Mfḍt. 366, top.

[^58]:    ${ }^{1}$ Naq. $535^{5}$.
    ${ }^{2}$ This name, on modern maps, bears a much more restricted signification than in the old geography: see Bakri $5^{19-20}, 8^{5}$ ff, etc.
    ${ }^{3}$ Perhaps the Harrah of Hilal may also be included in the modern Harrat al-Kisshub.
    ${ }^{4}$ Tabalah was celebrated for its rich pastures: see Labid, Mucall. 75.
    ${ }^{5}$ Ar-Rass is a place in the Wadi ar-Rummah, the great water-course of Central Arabia which delivers into the Shatt al-cArab south of Bascah: it has cornfields and palm-groves. The name and the site are ancient; see Zuhair, Mu'all. $13 . \quad{ }^{6}$ Formerly the mountains of Tayyi'.

[^59]:    4The simumh, wlam, or luth, Acocia grommifera (so called by the older botanists, but now differentiated into several spicime: it is uncertain to which the indigenons Arabian kinds belong),
    : Perhapre ewae of laybe III (ig).
    

[^60]:    ${ }^{1}$ Arabia Deserta, Vol. I, 130.
    ${ }^{2}$ The position of Najrān indicated in modern maps seems to be much wo far to the South, or else in ancient times the name included a much larger area to the North (Bishah, Tabalab, etc.).
    ${ }^{3}$ Properly Abu-l-H.
    4 See Mufaddaliyūt, p. 2591- 20

[^61]:    Ane Fragmentas and fic. The age is differently stated, the lowest being 14 and the highest 20. , The thay of l'kadh is referred to in Diw. No. XXVII, 6.

    * Ip al 34 of ma entition.
    - Son Buthir, Komt 1 Su2-3 Siljq is mentioned in Salamah's poem, v. 16. Perhaps there is an omieston in the commentary: for the end of the narrative (p. 34 1. 2-3) speaks of two battles
    

[^62]:    I See Frag. 16. 2 Al-Kalbi says the horse's name was al-Kalb; but see Frag. 13.
    ${ }^{3}$ BAthir 482, foot.

    + P. 33.

[^63]:    1 The comms. to 'Urwah X, like that to Salamah's poem, treats the Days of ar-Raqam and al-Maraurait (or Kindyy as the satoe. ${ }^{2}$ See ante, p. 4.
     Sor Frag $1: 3$ in our fhu*n.

    - This muzt be neorrert, as al-Mazninq carried him long afterwards, at the Battle of Faif ar-Ril
    

    3 Narratism ith Nail ime ff, MAthir I. 474, and '1qd 1II, 102.
    "The name meane "The level waterless desert where the wind blows strongly."
    "This sors moderate mamber justifies $u s$ in suspecting exaggeration in the account of the battle.

[^64]:    ${ }^{1}$ Naq ${ }^{\circ} 472^{13}$. In the 'Iqd an account less favourable to ' $\mathbb{I m i r}$ is given, though all three narratives profess to be drawn from $A b a^{\text {' }}$ 'Ubaidah. Probably the Muslim conception of "İmir as the "enemy of God" (see further on) has prejudiced the reporter. The Diwinn, however, appears to adnit the loss of some spoil by 'Amir: see No. X, 3, and No. XI, 12.
    ${ }^{2}$ Essai, II, pp. 576, 579.
    ${ }^{3} \mathrm{Agh}$. XV, 57.

[^65]:    
     63 If; Ya.quhi, Hiatorur. H, 75.

    - So BIshīq 11 Bhashīm and Taharī 1442 ${ }^{18}$; Wäqidr 337 , seventy, and so $B S a^{c} d \quad 36^{22}$; Yacqūbī 75, foot, twenty-nime

[^66]:    ${ }^{1}$ So BHishām 649; Wāqidı calls the second man al-Hārith b. ass-Şimmah.
    ${ }^{2}$ And not to al-Yaman like the people of Madinat.
     عٌ
    4 Wāqidi 341 ( $\mathrm{BSa}^{\text {C }} \mathrm{d} 38$ foot says 30 ).
    ${ }^{5}$ 'Adal and Qārah are also said to be descended from Khuzaimah (father of Asad) through al-llaun (BDuraid 110).

    - "Thou hast nought to do with the matter: it is for God to bring them to repentance or to punish them."

[^67]:    ${ }^{1}$ P. 651. $\quad{ }^{2}$ See Agh. XXI, 10019; BQut., 224fi; Naq. p. 199, note.
    ${ }^{3}$ This is BHisham's date: Tabarl gives 10; others speak of the year as that in which the Prophet died (Naq. 6764). Caetani (Annali dell' Islam, Vol. II Pt. 2 p. 90) puts the visit in A. H. 8 (Jumfida II) but this appears to be doubtful; see below.

    4 Other versions are in BSald (Wellhausen Sk. u. Vorarb. IV) $\$ 96$; Mubarrad, Kämil 725 ${ }^{122^{2 \prime}}$; Maidānl (Freyt.) II, 172. There is much discrepancy here.

[^68]:    ${ }^{1}$ Labid Díw. V, 2-3 (Khālidı p. 17).
    ${ }_{2}$ See Diw. VI (Khalidi, p. 21), in the form in which it stands in Agh. XIN, 99 and XV 140, and in BQut. 151-2.
    ${ }^{3}$ One of the difficulties in the chronology of this series of episodes is the fact that in one list of the persons among whom the booty of Hunain was distributed (A. H. 8), called al-Mualla fah qutībuhum, appear the names of Labid and 'Alqamah b. 'Ulathah (BHisham 883); their names are absent from the second list. See Caetani, Annali, Vol. II, Part 2, p. 185. It is apparently this fact that has induced Caetani to put the visit of "Tmir to the Prophet before the battle of Hunain.

    4 $\Lambda \mathrm{gh}, \mathrm{XV} 139$.

[^69]:    Thas anth and thit preprared a mumber of Incē̄ns of celebrated poets, including Zuhair, Nālishah Ja if, af I कhi, int eithers
    

[^70]:    TA with the rhyme sible that the note referred to above may also be due to a confusion of memory on the part of the annotator.
    ${ }^{1}$ Mbd Kamil $93^{1+}$. ${ }^{2}$ The same epithet is applied to Tufail of Ghani: Mflt. p. $610^{1 s}$.

[^71]:    ${ }^{1}$ Literally, "In every cavalcade that rides forth."
    ${ }^{2}$ Himāh $\bar{a}$, "their reserved land", that which they claim as their own peculiar.
    ${ }^{3}$ Lit.: "thrust at him with my shoulder."
    4 The balsam of Mecea (identical with the "Balm of Gilead" of the O. T.), Commiphora opobalsamum (formerly Amyris commiphora).

[^72]:    bas "That shom might heatow belween her (and us) buckets of unwholesome water." lttacks were alway made in the morning, just before dawn.
    The trithe mamel in w. 1.-! are all of al-Yaman, or of Yamanic origin settled elsewhere (Judhām). -sen the rantempt with which Hamdan is spoken of in No. XXXVII, post.

    * d divan of Hakr H. Witil. " Paraphrase.
    : The mant pownelil disismon of liahe h. Wanil, settled in the mountains of al-Yamamah, about the
    ate of the momern livil. they wore if a considerable extent cultivators, having a good water-supply. - Agan triboc of tio Fatan.
    
     101 Wamble tock whlad on the seatcoas of the l'ersian Gulf, about the peninsula of Qatar: this shom thot the slants now callet by the name) is meant by Batrain.

[^73]:    ${ }^{1}$ The leading Yamanic tribe of Najrinu, south of the territory of 'Amir. (See remarks on this verse ante, p. 93.)
    ${ }_{2}$ The two sons of a prince of Kindah, called al-Jaun, "the Black". See post, Frag. 15.
    ${ }^{3}$ Entered conjecturally in a break in the MS. These $t$ wo princes were slain on the Day of Shitb Jabalah.
    ${ }^{4}$ Chief and leader of the tribe of Tamim at the battle of Shi'b Jabalah, where he was killed.
    ${ }^{5}$ Ḥajib was the brother of Laqitt: the verse means that his tribe had to pay in ransom for him all their herds.
    ${ }^{6}$ The sub-tribe of Tamim called $\mathrm{Sa}^{\text {c }}$ d b. Zaid-Manāt, which sent warning to ${ }^{\mathrm{C}} \mathrm{X}$ mir of the intended attack at Shicb-Jabalah. (They claimed SSassah, the progenitor of the tribe of ${ }^{〔} \mathrm{~A} m i r$, as one of their kin: see Naq. $657^{8}$ and $1064^{815}$; Agh. X, $36^{3}$ ).

[^74]:    Wherewed en a woman-frictid.
    M-1tuan and Ahd al-Madan, two chiefs of the Banu-l-Māith.
    Lis "theme herse." bett he means the horse of his tribe 'İmir.

    - Kishat the behe woth tho 1 a. it Whm Nay: it is the name of some enemy; a $v, l$. is Dubaíah: see No. XXI.
    ${ }^{3}$ The feran termi it aill in the commentary to be Ziyad son of al-Hirrith, perhaps of the Banu-l-Hārith.
    Cor lave $I$ the trithe of this; Ward was the father of 'Urwah, a celebrated poet and hero.
    Contioductur, if

[^75]:    ${ }^{1}$ Paraphrase.
    ${ }_{2}$ Name of his war-horse.
    ${ }^{3}$ Murrah, a sub-tribe of Dhubyān: Dhubyãn, 'Abs, Anmār, and Ashjac together make up the great group called Ghaṭafãn, with which ${ }^{c}$ §mir were constantly at war.
    ${ }^{4}$ I. e. Eager to spring upon their foes, as camels suffering from the disease called hayam, mad with thirst, rush to the water.

[^76]:    'Prothaps Lut herw may moran "that which is cut off"; see Labid, Mu'all. 20. : I . in a rismon, thayal. ${ }^{1}$ I.e.. Kañ̄d.

    - Iujam is tho name of the father of Hamifah: see No. II, 13. ${ }^{3}$ See No. II, 17.

[^77]:    Son Nbld, IIV. 1 2 Paraphrase, ${ }^{3}$ Sarcasm.
    I e. through cownstice thay do not venture to send them to feed far from their head-quarters: con pote th Ahd YI, 解 (1anshation!

[^78]:    I I.e. Khath'am. $\quad{ }^{2}$ or, "of al-'Ariḍah", a proper name.
    ${ }^{3}$ What this means is not clear, since Bakr was not a Yamanite stock; Milad also properly means the time of birth, birthday, not offspring.

    * Or, "taking the way towards the North."
    ${ }^{5}$ Additional verse not in our text.
    - Or "Uplands of Hawāzin": that is, the large group of tribes of which 'Amir b. Sasa'alb, his own tribe, was the most powerful.
    ${ }^{2}$ His subtribe among the divisions of 'Amir. ${ }^{3}$. Name of his horse.
    ${ }^{9}$ In the game of Maisir the lots of the players are cast by shuming arrows, of which there are seven that bear a name and carry a share in the prize (a slaughtered camel), while three are blank, carry no share, and are put in only to make up the number of ten. When one of these last is drawn, it is reviled by the gamers, and put back into the bag again.

[^79]:    11.. пum of a fortress held by the Persian Governor in al-Balrain, where a number of the tribe of Tamim met thou death: see my Translations of Ancient Arabian Poetry (1885) pp. 87-89.
    "Thrs "Pillar" is the name of a stamling stone to which reverence was done in the days of Arab hoathentem ha commmbulation, as the Kiabah is still circumambulated at the Pilgrimage; see Frag. No. B. pere.

    2 1. . has lit is precions that it should not be squandered.

    - lham, an improtant branch of the great tribe of Tamim; al-Jaun, name of a Kindite prince. The promon altumstino in with the poem refers are not explained.

[^80]:    ${ }^{1}$ Lit., "as the bow-maker shapes (by heating) bows of nab ${ }^{\text {c }}$ and $s a^{\prime} s a m$." Nab ${ }^{\text {c }}$ is said to be the same as shauhat ('Abid XI 25, 29), a tree, Zizyphus jujuba; sa'sam (Hindi shisham) is Dalbergia sisu, an Indian wood.
    ${ }^{2}$ I.e. Fazārah. ${ }^{3}$ All these are Yamanite stocks.
    ${ }^{4}$ The repetition of bute in v .8 in the same place as in v .7 suggests that the text of the former verse is corrupt; the idea in the second hemistich of course is that the horses race with the couched lances held by their riders.
    " Paraphrase. The "tribe of Najrin" is the Banu-l-Harith b. Ka'b, which held that region.
    ${ }^{6}$ Numair, a tribe descended from 'Kimil' b. Șassacah and brothers of the Bana Hiläl.
    ${ }^{7}$ The mighfar is a skirt of mail depending from the helmet and shielding the neck; it corresponds to the original meaning of hauberk $=$ halsberge .

[^81]:    ${ }^{1}$ It is not probable that the Mushaqqar mentioned here is the fortress in al-Bahrain referred to in XI, 6.
    ${ }^{2}$ 'Amir's house, the Banu Ja'far', were sons of Kilabb.
    ${ }^{3}$ Baghide, son of Raith, son of Ghatafan, was the father of 'Abs and Dhubyan.

[^82]:    ' Reading "L<"' for 'Ľ"', as suggested by Prof. Nöldeke.
    , So our MS. But, as observed in the notes to the Arabic text, the previous poem seems rather to be the answer to this one.
    ${ }^{3}$ I. e., perhaps never at all.
    " His uncle "Imir b. Malik, "the Player with Lances."
    3. So our text: but the Thum reads Hisy $(\underset{\sim}{c}$ ) : Hisma is the name of a tract far to the north, bordering on syrm, and seems unsuitable here. Hisy means a water-bearing stratum of sand with rock below, and several places are called by the name. According to the commentary Ilandhalah, brother of Imir, was killet in the fight in Hismat or Hisy. ${ }^{\text {It }}$, is an ambiguous word, and may mean either "they inflicted a blow or lisaster" (as would be the loss of Hanḍhalah), or "they obtained booty" (as might be inferred from the mention of camels).

    * The wife of Fazarah and mother of Shamkh and Mazin his sons.
    : Or possibly the magle itself, awaiting its prey as the result of their prowess: see Nābighah I, 10-12.

[^83]:    ${ }^{1}$ Because it was soon distributed in bounty to others.
    ${ }^{2}$ The name of his horse, meaning "having a white star (ghurrah) on the forehead."
    ${ }^{3}$ Because raids were made in the morning before dawn.

[^84]:    Sce No II, 23. ${ }^{2}$ See No. XVIA, 5.
    ${ }^{3}$ see No. III, 3.

    - Soe No. XXI, ant for Shatir ic. v. 10.
    '/aid al-khall, son of Muhalhil, a famous chief of Tayyi', subdivision Nabhān. He became a Muslim shortly before his death in Gis A. D.

[^85]:    ${ }^{1}$ A celebrated chief of the Banu－l－Hanrith ibn Ka＇b．In Agh．XIX，1410 he is said to have been killed at the second Battle of al－Kulāb；if so，this fragment must be spurious．
    ${ }_{2}$ The word is ${ }^{9}{ }^{9} \mathrm{C}$＇，which implies living under the protection of another：but＇Amir＇s poem shows that Zaid was a prisoner awaiting ransom；he is said in the Aghöni to have more than once attacked Fazärah．It seems possible that this narrative is another（and very different）version of the anecdote related in Agh．XVI 55 （authority $A b \pi^{c} A m r$ ash－Shaibanni）．
    ${ }^{3}$ The spear－thrust．$\quad$ Causing a wide－extending gash．

[^86]:    1 1. . himeolf.
    2 A stock epithet of spmars: said to mman speareshafts straightened by Rudainah, a woman of alKhate in Bahram.
    ${ }^{1}$ (1r. prosably. "Ahd (a proper name) of the Sons of B." The latter is a family group mentioned by on-Nisbighah of Dhubran. *See No. XIX, 7
    s These are all names of shrubs or trees of the hills. Shathth is described as a shrub or tree growing in the mountains, of swent odour but bitter to the taste, used in tanning; bān (or ben) is a tree, for which see ante, p. © , 1. . (where for Moringa pterygosperma read M. aptera); 'ar'ar is the juniper.

[^87]:    ${ }^{1}$ Cf. No. XI, 1.
    ${ }^{2}$ A metaphor from watering camels
    ${ }^{3}$ When a she-camel refuses to give milk, her thighs are bound round with a cord or thong, when the milk is said to come abundantly.
    ${ }^{4}$ The rendering of the first hemistich of $v .4$ is somewhat uncertain. Probably something has fallen out which would have made the construction clear.

[^88]:    ' A branch of Khatham.
    "Or, perhaps, "those who had conched spears at me to slay me."
    ${ }^{3}$ I. e., the top or highest.

[^89]:    ${ }^{1}$ Or, "from the herd." ${ }^{2}$ Or, "dark bay." ${ }^{3}$ Fazãrah. Paraphrase.
    ${ }^{5}$ Unais, diminutive form of Anas, son of Mudrik, a chief of Aklub, a division of Khath'am: ef. XXV. 1
    "A reference to the so-called "Sacrilegions" war between Kinãnah, Quraish and Qais; "Ukadh, aboue Mecca, was the market and mecting-place of the tribes during the sacred months of peace.
    ${ }^{2}$ Asad and Ghatafan: the reference is to the Battle of Shib Jabalah.

[^90]:    1 This rendering takes علَ sense of pain or loss"; but the scholion interprets it as "something that comes after another," as a second draught after a first: if the latter is accepted, we might render "and the last (decisive) thrust of a tawny spear."
    ${ }^{2}$ The name of Asmã's husband was Shabath b. Haut b. Qais, of the Banu Sa'd b. 'Adı of Fazantah (Mufḍt. p. 30).
    ${ }^{3}$ Wail, "woe", does not necessarily mean an imprecation : it may be un expression of admiration.
    ${ }^{4}$ The heathen Arabs were accustomed to tether by a dead man's grave his riding-camel, with the sinews of its hind-legs cut so that it could not run away: there it was left without food or drink tull it died. See Wellhausen, Heidenthum ${ }^{2}$, 180-81, and references in notes.

[^91]:    ${ }^{1}$ Lif is the membranous fibres that grow at the base of the branches of palm-trees.
    ${ }^{2} \Lambda$ man of 'Abs, slain by 'Amir.
    ${ }^{3} \mathrm{Or}$, according to the commentary, served as a plug to stauch the blood.

    * Bare, that is, cither of clouds or of greenery.

[^92]:    ' Sew ante. II. '1.

[^93]:    'This appears to the the sense of $\underset{\sim}{\circ} \dot{\operatorname{jon}}$, which occurs only in a passive signification; see 'Urwah XXXIII, 2 The hull-ory is solitary, because he has lost the fight for the possession of the herd of formales: neverthelose his speed is still equal to outstripping any other enemy. Perhaps we should read ane for ene in the parallel passage of AbId VIII, 9.
    ${ }^{3}$ Chani thon stock of Tufail al-Ghanawi), a tribe closely associated with Jacfar b. Kilāb, probably on the mother's cide. thmagh not neally related by male descent to "Amir b. Sacsacah.
    "Ducvir, the name of the. "p'illar" mentioned before in No. XI, 9. Here the word seems to stand for a fostival of som. kiml, involving sacrifice and feasting.

    - Various reading "on every third day"

[^94]:    ' See for "udder-cords", No. VIII, 1; the meaning here is, "in times of cold and drought, when milk is scarce." The reading of the verse appears to be partly corrupt; ; can hardly be right.
    ${ }^{2}$ I. e., battles won.
    ${ }^{3}$ It is somewhat surprising to find Salal mentioned here as taking part with 'Amir in the battle of ar-Raqam: see ante, No. XXV.

[^95]:    - This is the statement of $1.1 \mathrm{M}, 151$; hut the same thing is said in BAthir 485 of ' $\bar{A}$ mir's horse al-Ward (also. called al-Mazntiq) on the Day called there (Caussin de Perceval's "Journée de Noutaa": Fasal II inse. In the 'IqI the name is given as "ilit, but the correct spelling appears to be
    
    - So Agh.: perhaps we should tead thuiabl.
    ${ }^{3}$ For Zaid see Nos. XIX and XXI, ante.
    - Names of Himyarite primess. 3 The ancestor of the Kindite kings of Northern Arabia.
    * Aucestor of the Kings of Cibnessinn.

[^96]:    ${ }^{1}$ Title of al-Mundhir, the most celebrated king of al-Hirah (see ante, pp. 1, 4, 8).
    ${ }^{2}$ Referring to the two mountain ranges Aja' and Salma, on and between which Taygi' were settled.
    ${ }^{3}$ Two Kindite princes, 'Amr and Mo'Twiyah, called "Sons of al-Jaun," accompanied their mother's kin of Tamirn on the Day of Shi'b Jabalah. Both were taken prisoners, 'Amr by 'Auf bo al-Alwas, and Mu'awiyah by Trufail, father of our poet 'Tmir. 'Auf released 'Amr, after cutting off his forelock; some men of ${ }^{\text {c }} \mathrm{Abs}$ met him on his way homewards, and killed him. Thereupon 'Auf made a claim upon 'Abs, requiring them either to pay the blood-wit for 'Amr, or to give a man to be slain in exchange for him. Qais b. Zuhair, the Chief of 'Abs, applied to TTufail, and induced him to surrender his prisoner Mu'awiyah. who was given up to 'Auf, who killed him. The price Qais paid to Thufail for his captive was the famous horse Qurzul. (In Agh. X 42 this verse is ascribed to an Islamic poet of 'T̉mir's kindred, Naff' b. alHanjarah b. al-Ḩakim b. 'AqIl h. Ṭufail b. Malik, and the story is somewhat diferently told.)
    ${ }^{4} \mathrm{Ma}^{\text {b bad }}$ son of Zurarah was the elder brother of Laqit and chief of Tamm; he was captured by ${ }^{\text {'Inmir b }}$ b. Sa'sa'ah at the battle of Rahrahana, a year before the Day of Shi'b Jabalah. They demanded for him the ransom of a king, 1000 camels. This Laqi! refused to pay, and Ma'bad died a prisoner, as the verse relates.

[^97]:    Jasr, a Yatumite tribe sprung from $\mathrm{Sa}^{\text {ed }}$ d al-Ashtrah; Bāhilah, a sister-tribe of Ghani, of Máaddic descont, who lived under the protection of branches of "Tair b. Şacsacah (Agh. IV, 140).
    : Tublet waz the 4 In of the succession of later Minyarite kings; for "the Eater of Murar" see ante Do 16. 3. by tha kinge over syria is meant the House of Ghassān. ${ }^{3}$ Addressed to an-Numann.

    - The :xpreszon Mular would include the great groups of Hawazin, Ghatafān, and Tamim, besides many othar smallor tomts: the Ieading tritie of Mabtah would be Bakr b. Wa'il.

[^98]:    ${ }^{1}$ Cf. 'Antarah Mu'all. 73.
    ${ }_{2}$ Meaning (probably) 'Amr b. Hind, son of al-Mundhir, king of al-kirah.
    ${ }^{3}$ Probably, if the reading is correct, by this is meant the Yamanite stocks which founded kingdoms in the North, Lakhm, Ghassan, and Kindah.

[^99]:    I Irobably we should read flari for Jari.
    ${ }^{3}$ Probably we should read Kath (i.e., the tribe of al-Hadith b. Kacb) for Kalb.

    - Seo ante, No. VII, 3, 4.
    - It is rery unlikely that this $v$. is by $\overline{\text { Inmir b. at-Tufail. It is cited in the LA and TA as by }}$ "lhn Tufal", without "Imir or the article, and appears to be the only authority for the (otherwise naknown word $-\omega$ in the cence of "a writer." Prof. Nöldeke suggests that Falluj is a place-name: s... Fallujah, and in Vin. $111!11:-16$ to be the name of two villages in the cultivated plain of Baghdad, near lin Tamr The nse of $J^{3}$ in the sense of "reader, cantillator," in itself almost certainly excludes the prazibuty of our proet being the anthor: this sense, which the word does not possess in the old photrs, is boutowed from lramaic liturgical language, and appears for the first time in the Qur'ān.

[^100]:    "Many the mother in Dhubsin who enjoined her sons - 'Be sure to bring back plunder of blankets with heary nap ant bage of leather tanned with pomegranate-skin!'

[^101]:    ${ }^{1}$ Literally, one who has lost all his camels by murrain (suwāf).
    2 I.e., for her sons all slain.

[^102]:    （\％） $95^{10}$
     ， $95^{3}, 112^{30}$.
    （sub－tribe of Hamdan） $95^{2}, 152^{3}$ ．
    （3）
    年 $97^{14}$ ．

